











# TRIPERTITA

[FIRST SERIES]

A COURSE OF EASY LATIN EXERCISES  
FOR PREPARATORY SCHOOLS

*ARRANGED TO SUIT THE THREEFOLD  
DIVISION OF THE YEAR*

BY

FREDERICK T. HOLDEN, M.A.

HEADMASTER OF THE GROVE PREPARATORY SCHOOL, SAWSTON, NEAR CAMBRIDGE

*NEW EDITION*

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON

NEW YORK AND BOMBAY

1898



## PREFACE

I FEEL that some explanation is due from one who proposes to add to the number of books on Latin Composition. My excuse for doing so is that I have hitherto failed, during a long experience in teaching quite little boys, to find a book to meet a serious difficulty, which has over and over again presented itself at the commencement of Term. After the promotions have been made, my Form has consisted of two divisions—one, of boys who have remained in the Form from the previous term; the other, of those who have recently come into it. The latter are, let us say, about to attack what is, to them, new work: while the former still need recapitulation on the work they have done the Term before, and will therefore, at least for a time, be all the better if they do work of the same kind as they have been doing before. The question has been how to provide Exercises which will do justice to both divisions, and the practical

difficulty has been, in my experience, so far, insurmountable. Three courses only are possible:—

- (i.) That all the boys should have new books, to which there are many objections, and among them that of expense; or
- (ii.) The upper half of the Form must go over again the *identical* exercises they did the term before; or
- (iii.) The promoted boys must go on at the point where the work was left the previous term, although some of the elementary work of the Form has either not been done by them at all, or has not been done with sufficient care.

I hope I do not overstate my case, but I believe this to be a very serious difficulty indeed, and one which no book has hitherto even attempted to meet. I venture to hope that this little book is at least some contribution to the solution of the problem.

My plan of procedure has been as follows:—

- (i.) I have selected fifteen of the *common* constructions in Latin for illustration by my Examples, because I have thought that it is best for boys to master these thoroughly before going on to the harder or less usual constructions.
- (ii.) I have divided the book into three distinct parts, one for each Term in the year; and in

---

all these parts the Exercises are similar, and of equal difficulty.

(iii.) I have written for each part twenty-five Exercises, and have subdivided each of the Exercises I. to XVI. into two paragraphs, marked *A* and *B*, the sentences in § *A* introducing a new construction, while those in § *B* are recapitulatory of all previous constructions. In Exercises XVII. to XXV. there are no new constructions, the work being entirely recapitulatory.

(iv.) I have put the Latin words on the page opposite to the English, as has been done by Ellis and Bradley; and I have given enough information about each word to enable a boy to do the Exercise without the help of any other book than his Grammar. I have adopted this plan because I think that the Exercise itself will present quite sufficient difficulty to very young boys, and that it is a mistake, therefore, to add the enormous difficulty of the use of the Dictionary. I venture to think that the loss of time involved in the use of the Dictionary, in the case of a beginner, who often forgets a word almost as soon as he has looked it up, and has to look



it up again and again, is not sufficiently borne in mind by those who make books for boys of such an age as to be in reality mere children.

I offer no apology for the simplicity of the sentences. I believe that for little boys—and for these only this book is intended—simplicity is essential: and I do not think that experienced teachers will find fault with the repetitions which occur here and there, and which have been deliberately made.

This little book aims at being the first instalment of a series of Exercises on the same plan, suited to the requirements of the different Forms of a Preparatory School. Should it be found suitable, and make a place for itself, its companions will follow in due course.

F. T. HOLDEN.

EDINBURGH. 1885.

## CONTENTS

EXERCISE	PART I.	PART II.	PART III.
I. Preliminary Exercise : Moods and Tenses of Verb Finite—Active Voice, . . . . .	Page 1	50	100
II. Preliminary Exercise : Moods and Tenses of Verb Finite—Passive Voice, . . . . .	2	52	102
III. The Subject and Verb Finite, . . . . .	4	54	104
IV. The Transitive Verb and Nearer Object, . . . . .	6	56	106
V. Adjectives, Pronouns, and Participles, . . . . .	8	58	108
VI. The Case of the Recipient, or Remoter Object, . . . . .	10	60	110
VII. Copulative Verbs— <i>Sum</i> , . . . . .	12	62	112
VIII. Other Copulative Verbs, . . . . .	14	64	114
IX. Apposition, . . . . .	16	66	116
X. The Composite Subject, . . . . .	18	68	118
XI. Prepositions with Accusative, . . . . .	20	70	120
XII. The Ablative of Cause, . . . . .	22	72	122
XIII. The Ablative of Instrument, . . . . .	24	74	124
XIV. The Ablative of Manner, . . . . .	26	76	126
XV. Prepositions with Ablative, . . . . .	28	78	128
XVI. The Ablative of the Agent, . . . . .	30	80	130
XVII. to XXV. Recapitulatory, on fore-going Rules, . . . . .	32	82	132



# EXERCISES.

---

## PART I.

### EXERCISE I.

Moods and Tenses of Verb Finite, Active Voice.

#### A. INDICATIVE MOOD.

- |                            |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. He-praises.             | 1. laudo, 1.                |
| 2. They-will-hasten.       | 2. festīno, 1.              |
| 3. We-were-advising.       | 3. mōneo, 2.                |
| 4. They-have-restrained.   | 4. cōerceo, 2.              |
| 5. I-shall-leave.          | 5. rēlinquo, 3.             |
| 6. They-had-sent.          | 6. mitto, <i>mīsi</i> , 3.  |
| 7. Thou-wilt-punish.       | 7. pūnio, 4.                |
| 8. Ye-were-sleeping.       | 8. dormio, 4.               |
| 9. We-had-wounded.         | 9. vulnĕro, 1.              |
| 10. They-have-fortified.   | 10. mūnio, 4.               |
| 11. We-are-hindering.      | 11. prōhībeo, 2.            |
| 12. They-will-have-hoped.  | 12. spĕro, 1.               |
| 13. Ye-have-led.           | 13. dūco, <i>duxi</i> , 3.  |
| 14. Thou-hast-triumphed.   | 14. trīumpho, 1.            |
| 15. They-had-carried.      | 15. porto, 1.               |
| 16. He-blamed.             | 16. culpo, 1.               |
| 17. I-shall-have-guarded.  | 17. custōdio, 4.            |
| 18. They-have-shouted.     | 18. clāmo, 1.               |
| 19. Ye-will-destroy.       | 19. dēleo, 2.               |
| 20. They-will-have-placed. | 20. pōno, <i>pōsui</i> , 3. |

## B. CONJUNCTIVE MOOD.

21. I-may-praise.	21. laudo, 1.
22. Thou-mightst-defend.	22. dēfendo, 3.
23. He-would-have-punished.	23. pūnio, 4.
24. They-may-have-sinned.	24. pecco, 1.
25. We-may-cover.	25. tēgo, 3.
26. Ye-might-conquer.	26. vinco, 3.
27. He-may-have-heard.	27. audio, 4.
28. They-might-sleep.	28. dormio, 4.
29. They-may-dare.	29. audeo, 2.
30. Ye-would-have-thought.	30. pūto, 1.
31. He-might-fear.	31. tīmeo, 2.
32. They-may-depart.	32. discēdo, 3.
33. He-would-have-shouted.	33. clāmo, 1.
34. Ye-may-send.	34. mitto, 3.
35. They-may-have-erred.	35. erro, 1.
36. They-may-flourish.	36. flōreo, 2.
37. He-might-favour.	37. fāveo, 2.
38. We-should-have-blamed.	38. culpo, 1.
39. Ye-may-have-asked.	39. rōgo, 1.
40. They-may-feel.	40. sentio, 4.

## EXERCISE II.

## Moods and Tenses of Verb Finite, Passive Voice.

## A. INDICATIVE MOOD.

1. They-are-carried.	1. porto, 1.
2. He-will-be-despised.	2. sperno, 3.
3. We-have-been-hindered.	3. impēdio, 4.
4. I-was-being-sent.	4. mitto, 3.
5. He-was-frightened.	5. terreo, 2.
6. Ye-will-be-taken.	6. cāpio, 3.
7. We-are-being-disturbed.	7. turbo, 1.



8. They-have-been-blamed.	8. culpo, 1.
9. I-had-been-praised.	9. laudo, 1.
10. They-were-being-destroyed.	10. děleo, 2.
11. He-will-have-been-restrained.	11. cōerceo, 2.
12. They-will-be-guarded.	12. custōdio, 4.
13. I-was-being-conquered.	13. vinco, 3.
14. They-had-been-wounded.	14. vulněro, 1.
15. I-shall-be-defended.	15. dēfendo, 3.
16. They-will-have-been-preserved.	16. servo, 1.
17. Thou-hadst-been-punished.	17. pūnio, 4.
18. They-are-placed.	18. pōno, 3.
19. I-shall-have-been-frightened.	19. terreo, 2.
20. We-are-ruled.	20. rěgo, 3.

## B. CONJUNCTIVE MOOD.

21. He-may-be-frightened.	21. terreo, 2.
22. They-might-be-despised.	22. sperno, 3.
23. We-should-have-been-heard.	23. audio, 4.
24. I-may-have-been-praised.	24. laudo, 1.
25. Ye-may-be-adorned.	25. orno, 1.
26. He-would-have-been-conquered.	26. vinco, <i>vīci, victum</i> , 3.
27. They-may-have-been-disturbed.	27. turbo, 1.
28. Thou-mayst-be-advised.	28. mōneo, 2.
29. He-might-be-ruled.	29. rěgo, 3.
30. Ye-might-be-blamed.	30. culpo, 1.
31. I-should-have-been-frightened.	31. terreo, 2.
32. Thou-mightst-be-surrounded.	32. cingo, 3.
33. He-may-be-conquered.	33. vinco, 3.
34. They-might-be-placed.	34. pōno, 3.
35. We-may-be-loved.	35. āmo, 1.
36. They-would-have-been-wounded.	36. vulněro, 1.
37. Ye-may-be-despised.	37. sperno, 3.
38. They-might-be-punished.	38. pūnio, 4.
39. He-may-have-been-heard.	39. audio, 4.
40. Thou-mightst-have-been-advised.	40. mōneo, 2.

## EXERCISE III.

## The Subject and Verb Finite.

## A.

- |                                    |  |
|------------------------------------|--|
| 1. The boys were-loving.           | 1. pu-er, <i>-ĕri</i> : <i>āmo</i> , 1.                      |
| 2. The soldier hears.              | 2. mīl-es, <i>-ītis</i> : <i>audio</i> , 4.                  |
| 3. Kings rule.                     | 3. rex, <i>rēgis</i> : <i>rēgo</i> , 3.                      |
| 4. Fathers will-love.              | 4. pā-ter, <i>-tris</i> : <i>āmo</i> , 1.                    |
| 5. Maidens will-hear.              | 5. virg-o, <i>-īnis</i> : <i>audio</i> , 4.                  |
| 6. The general will-have-sinned.   | 6. dux, <i>dūcis</i> : <i>pecco</i> , 1.                     |
| 7. The citizens had-praised.       | 7. cīv-is, <i>-is</i> : <i>laudo</i> , 1.                    |
| 8. Kings have-sinned.              | 8. rex, <i>rēgis</i> : <i>pecco</i> , 1.                     |
| 9. Shepherds are-beholding.        | 9. past-or, <i>-ōris</i> : <i>specto</i> , 1.                |
| 10. The soldiers were-wounding.    | 10. mīl-es, <i>-ītis</i> : <i>vulnĕro</i> , 1.               |
| 11. Pompey will-praise.            | 11. Pompĕi-us, <i>-i</i> : <i>laudo</i> , 1.                 |
| 12. Caesar had-sinned.             | 12. Caes-ar, <i>-āris</i> : <i>pecco</i> , 1.                |
| 13. The poet had-heard.            | 13. pōēt-a, <i>-ae</i> : <i>audio</i> , 4.                   |
| 14. The slaves were-holding.       | 14. serv-us, <i>-i</i> : <i>tĕneo</i> , 2.                   |
| 15. The sailor has-written.        | 15. naut-a, <i>-ae</i> : <i>scribo</i> , <i>scripsi</i> , 3. |
| 16. The mother would-have-praised. | 16. mā-ter, <i>-tris</i> : <i>laudo</i> , 1.                 |
| 17. The master might-hear.         | 17. māgis-ter, <i>-tri</i> : <i>audio</i> , 4.               |
| 18. The slaves would-have-blamed.  | 18. serv-us, <i>-i</i> : <i>culpo</i> , 1.                   |
| 19. The judges might-condemn.      | 19. jūd-ex, <i>-icis</i> : <i>condemno</i> , 1.              |
| 20. The horses are-running.        | 20. ĕqu-us, <i>-i</i> : <i>curro</i> , 3.                    |

## EXERCISE III.

## The Subject and Verb Finite.

## B.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 21. The girls were-being-loved.         | 21. puell-a, -ae: ťmo, 1.                 |
| 22. Voices are-heard.                   | 22. vox, vōcis: audio, 4.                 |
| 23. The citizens were-ruled.            | 23. cīv-is, -is: rēgo, 3.                 |
| 24. Mothers will-be-advised.            | 24. māt-er, -tris: mōneo, 2.              |
| 25. The daughters are-blamed.           | 25. fili-a, -ae: culpo, 1.                |
| 26. The soldiers were-being-punished.   | 26. mil-es, -itīs: pūnio, 4.              |
| 27. The boys might-be-praised.          | 27. pu-er, -ēri: laudo, 1.                |
| 28. Queens are crowned.                 | 28. rēgīn-a, -ae: cōrōno, 1.              |
| 29. The girls might-be-blamed.          | 29. puell-a, -ae: culpo, 1.               |
| 30. Temples will-be-adorned.            | 30. templ-um, -i: orno, 1.                |
| 31. The daughter of-the-judge is-loved. | 31. fili-a, -ae: jūd-ex, -icis: ťmo, 1.   |
| 32. The voice of-the-shepherd is-heard. | 32. vox, vōcis: past-or, -ōris: audio, 4. |
| 33. The horse will-be-wounded           | 33. ěqu-us, -i: vulněro, 1.               |
| 34. Poets have-been-praised.            | 34. pōēt-a, -ae: laudo, 1.                |
| 35. The city was-being-stormed.         | 35. urbs, urbis: oppugno, 1.              |
| 36. The judge is-being-advised.         | 36. jūd-ex, -icis: mōneo, 2.              |
| 37. The speech will-be-heard.           | 37. ōrāti-o, -ōnis: audio, 4.             |
| 38. The horses were-wounded.            | 38. ěqu-us, -i: vulněro, 1.               |
| 39. Slaves might-be-punished.           | 39. serv-us, -i: pūnio, 4.                |
| 40. The gates will-be-guarded.          | 40. port-a, -ae: custōdio, 4.             |

## EXERCISE IV.

**The Nearer Object.***A.*

1. The master praises his-slave.
2. The boys will-hear the voice of-their-father.
3. The mother was-advising her-daughter.
4. The hunter has-wounded a lion.
5. The generals are-praising the soldiers.
6. The maidens had-loved the boys.
7. We-shall-blame the girls.
8. Ye-are-praising the judge.
9. They-are-adorning the temples of-the-gods.
10. Farmers will-plough the fields.

*B.*

11. The sailors will-be-blamed.
12. The citizen was-being-advised.
13. The shepherd was-guarding his-sheep.
14. The voice of-the-poet will-be-heard.
15. The horses of-the-general have-been-wounded.
16. The judge will-advise the boy and the girl.
17. The queen will-hear the voice of-the-king.
18. The city has gates and temples.
19. They-would-have-been-ruled.
20. Ye-are-being-praised.

## EXERCISE IV.

## The Nearer Object.

## A.

1. Dömín-us, -i : laudo, 1 : serv-us, -i.
2. Pu-er, -ēri : audio, 4 : vox, vōcis : păt-er, -tris.
3. Mā-ter, -tris : mōneo, 2 : fili-a, -ae.
4. Vēnāt-or, -ōris : vulněro, 1 : le-o, -ōnis.
5. Dux, dūcis : laudo, 1 : mil-es, -itis.
6. Virg-o, -īnis : āmo, 1 : pu-er, -ēri.
7. Culpo, 1 : puell-a, -ae.
8. Laudo, 1 : jūd-ex, -īcis.
9. Orno, 1 : templ-um, -i : de-us, -i.
10. Agrícōl-a, -ae : āro, 1 : āger, agri.

## B.

11. Naut-a, -ae : culpo, 1.
12. Cīv-is, -is : mōneo, 2.
13. Past-or, -ōris : custōdio, 4 : ōv-is, -is.
14. Vox, vōcis : pōēt-a, -ae : audio, 4.
15. Ěqu-us, -i : dux, dūcis : vulněro, 1.
16. Jūd-ex, -īcis : mōneo, 2 : pu-er, -ēri : et : puell-a, -ae.
17. Rēgīn-a, -ae : audio, 4 : vox, vōcis : rex, rēgis.
18. Urbs, urbīs : hābeo, 2 : port-a, -ae : et : templ-um, -i.
19. Rēgo, 3.
20. Laudo, 1.



## EXERCISE V.

## Adjectives, Pronouns, and Participles.

*A.*

1. Brave soldiers will-be-praised.
2. This boy will-advise his-good sister.
3. That girl was-beholding the beautiful city.
4. These sailors have-been-blamed.
5. Those maidens were-loved.
6. The enemy are-laying-waste our fields.
7. Caesar has-praised his-brave soldiers.
8. Good kings will-love faithful friends.
9. This city has beautiful temples.
10. The gates of-that town are-being-shut.

*B.*

11. The boy loves his-father and mother.
12. The slaves have many arrows
13. The shepherds were-counting their-sheep.
14. The guards of-the-city are-watching.
15. The daughters of-the-king will-sin.
16. A good farmer was-advising his-son.
17. We-should-have-loved the girl.
18. The happy maiden will-be-loved.
19. Ye-have-praised the golden spurs of-the-knight.
20. This good soldier has that wicked wife.

## EXERCISE V.

## Adjectives, Pronouns, and Participles.

## A.

1. Fort-is, -e : mil-es, -itis, m. : laudo, 1.
2. Hic, haec, hoc : pu-er, -eri, m. : mōneo, 2 : bōn-us, -a, -um : sōr-or, -ōris, f.
3. Il-le, -la, -lud : puell-a, -ae, f. : specto, 1 : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : urbs, urbis, f.
4. Hic, haec, hoc : naut-a, -ae, m. : culpo, 1.
5. Il-le, -la, -lud : virg-o, -inis, f. : āmo, 1.
6. Host-is, -is : vasto, 1 : nos-ter, -tra, -trum : āger, agri, m.
7. Caes-ar, -āris : laudo, 1 : fort-is, -e : mil-es, -itis, m.
8. Bōn-us, -a, -um : rex, rēgis, m. : āmo, 1 : fidēl-is, -e : āmic-us, -i, m.
9. Hic, haec, hoc : urbs, urbis, f. : hābeo, 2 : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : templ-um, -i, n.
10. Port-a, -ae : il-le, -la, -lud : oppīd-um, -i, n. : claudio, 3.

## B.

11. Pu-er, -eri : āmo, 1 : pā-ter, -tris : et : mā-ter, -tris.
12. Serv-us, -i : hābeo, 2 : mult-us, -a, -um : sāgitt-a, -ae, f.
13. Past-or, -ōris : nūmēro, 1 : ōv-is, -is.
14. Cust-ōs, -ōdis : urbs, urbis : vīgīlo, 1.
15. Fili-a, -ae : rex, rēgis : pecco, 1.
16. Bōn-us, -a, -um : agrīcōl-a, -ae, m. : mōneo, 2 : fili-us, -i.
17. Āmo, 1 : puell-a, -ae.
18. Fēl-ix, -icis, adj. : virg-o, -inis, f. : āmo, 1.
19. Laudo, 1 : aure-us, -a, -um : calc-ar, -āris, n. : ēqu-es, -itis.
20. Hic, haec, hoc : bōn-us, -a, -um : mil-es, -itis, m. : hābeo, 2 : il-le, -la, -lud : māl-us, -a, -um : ux-or, -ōris, f.

## EXERCISE VI.

## The Recipient, or Remoter Object.

## A.

1. The slave has-given the arrow to-his-master.
2. A reward has-been-given to-the-good girl.
3. They-would-have-prepared supper for-Caesar.
4. My father has-restored the book to-me.
5. Supper was-being-prepared for-you.
6. Pompey will-promise a reward to-his-brave soldiers.
7. The slaves told these-things to-Marius.
8. This good girl was-giving an apple to-her-friend.
9. The father has-promised a book to-his-son.
10. Many rewards have-been-given to-you and to-me.

## B.

11. This woman has-beaten her-sons.
12. We-will-give this book to-that girl.
13. The king gave a reward to-his-slaves.
14. Caesar often conquered the Gauls.
15. The weapons of-the-soldiers have-wounded the horses  
of-the-enemy.
16. Two women have-been-killed.
17. Rewards have-been-given to-faithful slaves.
18. Romulus saw many eagles.
19. The soldiers have-spoiled this temple.
20. All-men love faithful dogs.

## EXERCISE VI.

## The Recipient, or Remoter Object.

## A.

1. Serv-us, -i : do, *dēdi*, 1 : sāgitt-a, -ae : dōmīn-us, -i.
2. Praemi-um, -i, n. : do, *dēdi*, *dātum*, 1 : bōn-us, -a, -um : puell-a, -ae, f.
3. Pāro, 1 : coen-a, -ae : Caes-ar, -āris.
4. Me-us, -a, -um : pā-ter, -tris, m. : reddo, *reddīdi*, 3 : lī-ber, -bri : *ēgo*, *pron.*
5. Coen-a, -ae : pāro, 1 : tu, *pron.*
6. Pompēi-us, -i : prōmitto, 3 : praemi-um, -i : fort-is, -e : mil-es, -it̄is, m.
7. Serv-us, -i : dico, *dixi*, 3 : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : Māri-us, -i.
8. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : bōn-us, -a, -um : puell-a, -ae, f. : do, 1 : pōm-um, -i : āmic-us, -i.
9. Pā-ter, -tris : prōmitto, *prōmīsi*, 3 : lī-ber, -bri : fili-us, -i.
10. Mult-us, -a, -um : praemi-um, -i, n. : do, *dēdi*, *dātum*, 1 : *ēgo*, *pron.* : et : tu, *pron.*

## B.

11. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : mūli-er, -ēris, f. : pulso, 1 : fili-us, -i.
12. Do, 1 : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : lī-ber, -bri, m. : il-le, -la, -lud : puell-a, ae, f.
13. Rex, *rēgis* : do, *dēdi*, 1 : praemi-um, -i : serv-us, -i.
14. Caes-ar, -āris : saepe : vinco, *vīci*, 3 : Gall-i, -orum, plu.
15. Tēl-um, -i : mil-es, -it̄is : vulnēro, 1 : *ēqu-us*, -i : host-is, -is.
16. Du-o, -ae -o : mūli-er, *ēris*, f. : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3.
17. Praemi-um, -i, n. : do, *dēdi*, *dātum*, 1 : fidēl-is, -e : serv-us, -i, m.
18. Rōmūl-us, -i : vīdeo, *vīdi*, 2 : mult-us, -a, -um : āquīl-a, -ae, f.
19. Mil-es, -it̄is : spōlio, 1 : templ-um, -i.
20. Omn-is, -e : āmo, 1 : fidēl-is, -e : cān-is, -is, c.

## EXERCISE VII.

## Copulative Verbs (Sum).

## A.

1. This farmer is very-careful.
2. Those girls are beautiful and wise.
3. My mother is rich.
4. The maidens will-be happy.
5. The judges are very-wise.
6. We-have-been childish and talkative.
7. The sun was very-bright.
8. The boys will-be good and careful.
9. The lion is a fierce animal.
10. Our friends would-have-been faithful.

## B.

11. Brave soldiers will-love their-general.
12. These sailors have-been very-prudent.
13. The swords of-the-enemy were very-long.
14. Edinburgh has many houses.
15. Good judges are always wise.
16. This poet is often very-sad.
17. Those wicked boys will-kill many cats.
18. That cow (of-yours) has a very-long tail.
19. The ears of-that dog are very-short.
20. The face of-this maiden is very-beautiful.



## EXERCISE VII.

## Copulative Verbs (Sum).

## A.

1. Hic, *haec, hoc* : agrīcōl-a, -ae, m. : sum : dilig-ens, -entis, adj.
2. Il-le, -la, -lud : puell-a, -ae, f. : sum : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum :  
et : sāpi-ens, -entis, adj.
3. Me-us, -a, -um : mā-ter, -tris, f. : sum : ōpūlent-us, -a, -um.
4. Virg-o, -īnis, f. : sum : fēl-ix, -īcis, adj.
5. Jūd-ex, -īcis, m. : sum : sāpi-ens, -entis, adj.
6. Sum, *fui* : puērīl-is, -e : et : lōqu-ax, -ācis, adj.
7. Sōl, *sōlis*, m. : sum : clār-us, -a, -um.
8. Pu-er, -ēri, m. : sum : bōn-us, -a, -um : et : dilig-ens, -entis,  
adj.
9. Le-o, -ōnis, m. : sum : fēr-ox, -ōcis, adj. : ānīm-al, -ālis, n.
10. Nos-ter, -tra, -trum : āmīc-us, -i, m. : sum, *fui* : fīdēl-is, -e.

## B.

11. Fort-is, -e : mīl-es, -ītis, m. : āmo, 1 : dux, *dūcis*.
12. Hic, *haec, hoc* : naut-a, -ae, m. : sum, *fui* : prūd-ens, -entis,  
adj.
13. Glādi-us, -i, m. : host-is, -is : sum : long-us, -a, -um.
14. Edīn-a, -ae : hābeo, 2 : mult-us, -a, -um : dōm-us, -ūs, f.
15. Bōn-us, -a -um : jūd-ex, -īcis, m. : sum : semper : sāpi-ens,  
-entis, adj.
16. Hic, *haec, hoc* : pōēt-a, -ae, m. : sum : saepe : trist-is, -e.
17. Il-le, -la, -lud : māl-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ēri, m. : interfīcio,  
3 : mult-us, -a, -um : fēl-es, -is, f.
18. Is-te, -ta, -tud ; vacc-a, -ae, f. : hābeo, 2 : long-us, -a, -um :  
caud-a, -ae, f.
19. Aur-is, -is, f. : il-le, -la, -lud : cān-is, -is, c. : sum : brēv-is, -e.
20. Fācī-es, -ēi, f. : hic, *haec, hoc* : virg-o, -īnis, f. : sum : pul-cher,  
-chra, -chrum.

## EXERCISE VIII.

## Other Copulative Verbs.

*A.*

1. This maiden is-considered very-beautiful.
2. Marius has-been-made consul.
3. Caesar was-unwilling to-be-made king.
4. These trees are-called oaks.
5. The city seems to-be very-large.
6. The sons of-the-judge will-become generals.
7. Lions are-considered very-fierce animals.
8. Caesar was-made dictator.
9. This famous city is-called Rome.
10. Those books were considered very-useful.

*B.*

11. We-have-seen to-day a very-skilful general.
12. The wicked boys will-break this statue.
13. Pompey was dear to-his-soldiers and to-his friends.
14. Many cities are-considered very-beautiful.
15. The farmer has-broken the branches of-this tree.
16. Socrates was a very-famous philosopher.
17. Many poets are-said to-have-been blind.
18. The girls will-read this book.
19. Jupiter was the king of-the-gods.
20. You are very-dear to-Caius and to-me.

## EXERCISE VIII.

## Other Copulative Verbs.

## A.

1. Hic, haec, hoc : virg-o, -inis, f. : hābeor, 2 : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
2. Māri-us, -i : fīo, factus sum, anom. : cons-ul, -ulis.
3. Caes-ar, -aris : nōlo, anom. : fīo, fīeri, factus sum, anom. : rex, rēgis.
4. Hic, haec, hoc : arb-or, -oris, f. : vōcor, 1 : quere-us, -ūs.
5. Urbs, urbis, f. : vīdeor, 2 : sum : magn-us, -a, -um.
6. Fīli-us, -i : jūdex, -icis : fīo, anom. : dux, dūcis.
7. Le-o, -onis : hābeor, 2 : fēr-ox, -ōcis, adj. : ānim-al, -ālis, n.
8. Caes-ar, -aris : fīo, factus sum, anom. : dictāt-or, -ōris.
9. Hic, haec, hoc : illustr-is, -e : urbs, urbis, f. : vōcor, 1 : Rōm-a, -ae.
10. Il-le, -la, lud : lī-ber, -bri, m. : hābeor, 2 : ūtil-is, -e.

## B.

11. Vīdeo, vīdi, 2 : hōdiē : pērīt-us, -a, -um : dux, dūcis, m.
12. Imprōb-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ēri, m. : frango, 3 : hic, haec, hoc : stātu-a, -ae, f.
13. Pompēi-us, -i, m. : sum : cār-us, -a, -um : mīl-es, -itīs : et : āmīc-us, -i.
14. Mult-us, -a, -um : urbs, urbis, f. : hābeor, 2 : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
15. Agrīcōl-a, -ae : frango, frēgi, 3 : rāmus, -i : hic, haec, hoc : arb-or, -oris, f.
16. Sōcrāt-es, -is : sum : illustr-is, -e : philōsōph-us, -i, m.
17. Mult-us, -a, -um : pōēt-a, -ae, m. : dīcor, 3 : sum, fui : caec-us, -a, -um.
18. Puell-a, -ae : lēgo, 3 : hic, haec, hoc : lī-ber, -bri, m.
19. Jūpīter, Jōvis : sum : rex, rēgis : de-us, -i.
20. Tu, pron. : sum : cār-us, -a, -um : Cai-us, -i : et : ēgo, pron.

## EXERCISE IX.

## Apposition.

## A.

1. This girl, the daughter of-the-judge, is very-beautiful.
2. We boys will-love our-fathers and mothers.
3. The son of-my friend Balbus has-lost his-book.
4. Priam, king of-Troy, had many slaves.
5. The father has-given a reward to-his-son Caius.
6. Hector, son of Priam, king of-Troy, killed many Greeks.
7. The Gauls have-taken Rome, the capital of-Italy.
8. He-will-give a reward to-this boy, the son of-the-shepherd.
9. Caesar was a-very-famous general.
10. The general has-praised Pompeius, his-lieutenant.

## B.

11. A good father is always dear to-his-children.
12. The slaves have no hope of-safety.
13. These-things are useful to-us.
14. The lion has-bitten the wolf.
15. These temples are sacred to-Neptune and Juno.
16. The general restored the sword to-the-brave soldier.
17. Balbus, the son of-the-consul, has-set-free twenty slaves.
18. Britain is a large island.
19. This city is-called London.
20. Cowards fear death.

## EXERCISE IX.

## Apposition.

## A.

1. Hic, *haec, hoc* : puell-a, -ae, f. : fili-a, -ae : jūd-ex, -īcis : sum : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
2. Ěgo, *pron.* : pu-er, -ēri : āmo, 1 : pā-ter, -tris : et : mā-ter, -tris.
3. Fili-us, -i : me-us, -a, -um : āmīc-us, -i, m. : Balb-us, -i : ā-mitto, -mīsi, 3 : lī-ber, -bri.
4. Priām-us, -i : rex, *rēgis* : Trōi-a, -ae : hābeo, 2 : mult-us, -a, -um : serv-us, -i, m.
5. Pā-ter, -tris : do, *dēdi*, 1 : praemi-um, -i : fili-us, -i : Cai-us, -i.
6. Hect-or, -ōris : fili-us, -i : Priām-us, -i : rex, *rēgis* : Trōi-a, -ae : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, 3 : mult-us, -a, -um : Graec-us, -i, m.
7. Gall-i, -orum : cāpio, *cēpi*, 3 : Rōm-a, -ae : cāp-ut, -ītis : Itāli-a, -ae.
8. Do, 1 : praemi-um, -i : hic, *haec, hoc* : pu-er, -ēri, m. : fili-us, -i : past-or, -ōris.
9. Caes-ar, -āris : sum : illustr-is, -e : dux, *dūcis*, m.
10. Dux, *dūcis* : laudo, 1 : Pompēi-us, -i : lēgāt-us, -i.

## B

11. Bōn-us, -a, -um : pā-ter, -tris, m. : sum : semper : cār-us, -a, -um : libēr-i, -orum, *plu.*
12. Serv-us, -i : hābeo, 2 : null-us, -a, -um : spes, *spēi*, f. : sāl-ūs, -ūtis.
13. Hic, *haec, hoc* : sum : ūtīl-is, -e : ěgo, *pron.*
14. Le-o, -ōnis : mordeo, *mōmordī*, 2 : lūp-us, -i.
15. Hic, *haec, hoc* : templ-um, -i, n. : sum : sǎ-cer, -cra, -crum : Neptūn-us, -i : et : Jūn-o, -ōnis.
16. Dux, *dūcis* : red-do, -dīdi, 3 : glādi-us, -i : fort-is, -e : mīl-es, -ītis, m.
17. Balb-us, -i : fili-us, -i : cons-ŭl, -ŭlis : liběro, 1 : vīginti : serv-us, -i, m.
18. Břitānni-a, -ae : sum : magn-us, -a, -um : insŭl-a, -ae, f.
19. Hic, *haec, hoc* : urbs, *urbis*, f. : vōcor, 1 : Londīni-um, -i.
20. Ignāv-us, -i : tīmeo, 2 : mors, *mortis*.



## EXERCISE X.

## Composite Subject.

*A.*

1. The brother and sister were-beholding the city.
2. The lion and the elephant are very-large animals.
3. Our son and daughter were-weeping.
4. The soldier and sailor fought bravely.
5. Virgil and Ovid were Roman poets.
6. The dog and the horse are very-faithful animals.
7. My-brother and sister would-have-advised me.
8. The slave and the soldier saw the battle.
9. The old-man and the boy were-laughing.
10. My son and daughter have-seen Rome.

*B.*

11. Miltiades has-conquered the Persians.
12. Caesar and Pompey waged many wars.
13. Good boys will-not kill cats.
14. This tree has green leaves.
15. The son and daughter have a wealthy father.
16. This cow is not very-fierce.
17. The beautiful maiden has many roses.
18. These flowers are very-beautiful.
19. Kind shepherds always love their-sheep.
20. The sheep will-hear the voice of-the-shepherd.

## EXERCISE X.

## Composite Subject.

## A.

1. Frā-ter, -tris : et : sōr-or, -ōris : specto, 1 : urbs, *urbis*.
2. Le-o, -ōnis : et : ělěphant-us, -i : sum : magn-us, -a, -um :  
ānĭm-al, -ālis, n.
3. Nos-ter, -tra, -trum : fili-us, -i, m. : et : fili-a, -ae : fleo, 2.
4. Mil-es, -itis : et : naut-a, -ae : pugno, 1 : fortĭter.
5. Virgĭli-us, -i : et : Ovĭdi-us, -i : sum : Rōmān-us, -a, -um :  
pōēt-a, -ae, m.
6. Cān-is, -is : et : ěqu-us, -i : sum : fiděl-is, -e : ānĭm-al, -ālis, n.
7. Frā-ter, -tris : et : sōr-or, -ōris : mōneo, 2 : ěgo, *pron.*
8. Serv-us, -i : et : mil-es, -itis : vĭdeo, *vĭdi*, 2 : proeli-um, -i.
9. Sĕnex, *sĕnis* : et : pu-er, -ĕri : rĭdeo, 2.
10. Me-us, -a, -um : fili-us, -i, m. : et : fili-a, -ae : vĭdeo,  
*vĭdi*, 2 : Rōm-a, -ae.

## B.

11. Miltiād-es, -is : vinco, *vĭci*, 3 : Pers-ae, -arum, *plu.*
12. Caes-ar, -āris : et : Pompĕi-us, -i : gĕro, *gessi*, 3 : mult-us,  
-a, -um : bell-um, -i, n.
13. Bōn-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ĕri, m. : non : interfĭcio, 3 :  
fĕl-es, -is.
14. Hic, *haec, hoc* : arb-or, -ōris, f. : hābeo, 2 : vĭrĭd-is, -e :  
frons, *frondis*, f.
15. Fili-us, -i : et : fili-a, -ae : hābeo, 2 : ōpŭlent-us, -a, -um :  
pā-ter, -tris, m.
16. Hic, *haec, hoc* : vacc-a, -ae, f. : sum : non : fĕr-ox, -ōcis, *adj.*
17. Pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : virg-o, -inis, f. : hābeo, 2 : mult-us,  
-a, -um : rōs-a, -ae, f.
18. Hic, *haec, hoc* : flos, *flōris*, m. : sum : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
19. Bĕnign-us, -a, -um : past-or, -ōris, m. : āmo, 1 : semper :  
ōv-is, -is.
20. Ōv-is, -is : audio, 4 : vox, *vōcis* : past-or, -ōris.

## EXERCISE XI.

## Prepositions governing Accusative.

*A.*

1. The old-man was-walking into the city.
2. The waves roar around the ship.
3. The soldiers were-waiting at the gates of-the-city.
4. The general led ten soldiers through the town.
5. Caesar will-lead his-cavalry to the river.
6. The conspirators hastened into the temple.
7. The army was-being-led across the mountains.
8. The boys were-running through the gates.
9. The Romans fought bravely around their-leader.
10. Hannibal would-have-led his-forces across the river.

*B.*

11. The Britons sent-forward all their-cavalry.
12. Romulus was the first king of-Rome.
13. Pompey has-raised a large army.
14. Thirteen cows have-run through the city.
15. They-have-sent the old-man across the river.
16. The waves were-roaring around the ship.
17. The master has-given a beautiful book to-the-girl.
18. After many dangers, he-has-led his-forces to the river.
19. Thirty maidens have-been-killed.
20. The Gauls have-heard the shout of-the-conquerors.

## EXERCISE XI.

## Prepositions governing Accusative.

## A.

1. Sĕnex, *sĕnis*: ambŭlo, 1: in: urbs, *urbis*.
2. Und-a, -*ae*: frĕmo, 3: circum: nāv-is, -*is*.
3. Mil-es, -*itis*: mǎneo, 2: ad: port-a, -*ae*: urbs, *urbis*.
4. Dux, *dŭcis*: dŭco, *duxi*, 3: dĕcem: mil-es, -*itis*, m.: per: oppid-um, -*i*.
5. Caes-ar, -*aris*: dŭco, 3: ěquitāt-us, -*ŭs*: ad: flŭm-en, -*inis*.
6. Conjŭrāt-i, -*orum*, *plu.*: festīno, 1: in: templ-um, -*i*.
7. Exercit-us, -*ŭs*: dŭco, 3: trans: mons, *montis*.
8. Pu-er, -*eri*: curro, 3: per: port-a, -*ae*.
9. Rŏmān-i, -*orum*, *plu.*: pugno, 1: fortĭter: circum: dux, *dŭcis*.
10. Hannĭb-al, -*alis*: dŭco, *duxi*, 3: cŏpi-ae, -*arum*, *plu.*: trans: flŭm-en, -*inis*.

## B.

11. Brĭtann-i, -*orum*, *plu.*: prae-mitto, -*misi*, 3: omn-is, -*e*: ěquitāt-us, -*ŭs*, m.
12. Rŏmŭl-us, -*i*: sum: prĭm-us, -*a*, -*um*: rex, *rĕgis*, m.: Rŏm-a, -*ae*.
13. Pompĕi-us, -*i*: compǎro, 1: magn-us, -*a*, -*um*: exercit-us, -*ŭs*, m.
14. Trĕdĕcim: vacc-a, -*ae*, f.: curro, *cŭcurri*, 3: per: urbs, *urbis*.
15. Mitto, *misi*, 3: sĕnex, *sĕnis*: trans: flŭvi-us, -*i*.
16. Fluct-us, -*ŭs*: frĕmo, 3: circum: nāv-is, -*is*.
17. Mǎgis-ter, -*tri*: do, *dĕdi*, 1: pul-cher, -*chra*, -*chrum*: lib-er, -*bri*, m.: puell-a, -*ae*.
18. Post: mult-us, -*a*, -*um*: pĕricŭl-um, -*i*, n.: dŭco, *duxi*, 3: cŏpi-ae, -*arum*, *plu.*: ad: flŭm-en, -*inis*.
19. Trĭginta: virg-o, -*inis*, f.: inter-fĭcio, -*fĕci*, -*fectum*, 3.
20. Gall-i, -*orum*, *plu.*: audio, 4: clām-or, -*oris*: vict-or, -*oris*.

## EXERCISE XII.

## Ablative of Cause.

## A.

1. The Gauls were-conquered by-the-valour of-the-soldiers.
2. The general was-moved by-the-tears of-the-captives.
3. I-was-being-restrained by-love of-country.
4. Cowards are-tormented by-the-fear of-death.
5. All-men are-moved by-the-desire of-liberty.
6. We-have-been-aroused by-the-barking of-dogs.
7. The father is-moved by-the-grief of-his-son.
8. Good judges have-been-corrupted by-the-desire  
of-wealth.
9. Many-men hate to-sin from-fear of-punishment.
10. The daughter was-frightened by-the-anger of-her-father.

## B.

11. The enemy advanced to the river Rhine.
12. Two girls were-frightened by-the-lightning.
13. The poet will-tell these-things to-the-slave.
14. Lions are-considered very-rapacious animals.
15. Juno was the sister and the wife of-Jupiter.
16. Many bulls have-run across the meadows.
17. The lioness will-tear-in-pieces the lamb.
18. Caesar has-intrusted three legions to-Labienus,  
his-lieutenant.
19. You and I were-walking into the city.
20. These islands have many mountains and hills.



## EXERCISE XII.

## Ablative of Cause.

## A.

1. Gall-i, -orum, m., *plu.*: vinco, *vici*, *victum*, 3: virt-ūs, -ūtis: mil-es, -itis.
2. Dux, dūcis, m.: com-mōveo, -mōvi, -mōtum, 2: lacrim-a, -ae: captiv-us, -i.
3. Rětineo, 2: ām-or, -ōris: patri-a, -ae.
4. Ignāv-us, -i: crūcio, 1: tīm-or, -ōris: mors, *mortis*.
5. Omn-is, -e: commōveo, 2: dēsīdēri-um, -i: libert-as, -ātis.
6. Turbo, 1: lātrāt-us, -ūs: cān-is, -is.
7. Pā-ter, -tris: com-mōveo, 2: dōl-or, -ōris: fili-us, -i.
8. Bōn-us, -a, -um: jūd-ex, -icis, m.: cor-rumpo, -rūpi, -ruptum, 3: cūpīdīt-as, -ātis: divīti-ae, -arum, *plu.*
9. Mult-us, -a, -um: ōdi, *defect.*: pecco, 1: tīm-or, -ōris: poen-a, -ae.
10. Fili-a, -ae, f.: terreo, 2: ir-a, -ae: pā-ter, -tris.

## B.

11. Host-is, -is: prō-grēdior, -gressus sum, *dep.*, 3: ad: flūm-en, -inis; Rhēn-us, -i.
12. Du-o, -ae, -o: puell-a, -ae, f.: terreo, 2: fulm-en, -inis.
13. Pōēt-a, -ae: dīco, 3: hic, *haec*, *hoc*: serv-us, -i.
14. Le-o, -ōnis: hābeor, 2: rāp-ax, -ācis, *adj.*: ānīm-al, -ālis, n.
15. Jūn-o, -ōnis: sum: sōr-or, -ōris: et: ux-or, -ōris: Jūpīter, *Jōvis*.
16. Mult-us, -a, -um: taur-us, -i, m.: curro, cūcurri, 3: trans: prāt-um, -i, n.
17. Leaen-a, -ae: dilānio, 1: agn-us, -i.
18. Caes-ar, -āris: com-mitto, -mīsi, 3: tres, *tria*: lēgi-o, -ōnis, f.: Lābiēn-us, -i: lēgāt-us, -i.
19. Tu, *pron.*: et: ēgo, *pron.*: ambūlo, 1: in: urbs, *urbis*.
20. Hic, *haec*, *hoc*: insūl-a, -ae, f.: hābeo, 2: mult-us, -a, -um: mons, *montis*, m.: et: coll-is, -is, m.

## EXERCISE XIII.

## Ablative of Instrument.

## A.

1. This soldier killed two women with-his-sword.
2. That sailor has-shut the gate with-his-own hand.
3. The hunter will-kill many lions with-his-spear.
4. The horses have-been-loaded with-spoils.
5. The temples will-be-adorned with-flowers.
6. Brutus and Cassius wounded Caesar with-daggers.
7. Twenty wolves have-been-killed with-arrows.
8. The women were-frightened by-the-lightning.
9. The horse was-urged-on by-the-spurs of-the-knight.
10. Brave hunters kill lions with-spears.

## B.

11. My brother has-written a long letter.
12. The old-man was-killed by-poison.
13. Wicked boys do-not love their-fathers.
14. Caesar has-restored the money to-the-poet.
15. The head of-Pompey was-cut-off with-a-sword.
16. The wolf will-bite the sheep with-his-teeth.
17. The Greeks restored the body of-Hector to-Priam.
18. I-should-have-been-wounded by-the-spears and weapons  
of-the-Gauls.
19. This dog is very-faithful to-me.
20. The faces of-these maidens are beautiful.

## EXERCISE XIII.

## Ablative of Instrument.

## A.

1. Hic, haec, hoc : mīl-es, -itīs, m. : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, 3 : du-o, -ae, -o : mūli-er, -ēris, f. : glādi-us, -i.
2. Il-le, -la, -lud : naut-a, -ae, m. : claudo, clausi, 3 : port-a, -ae : su-us, -a, -um : mǎn-us, -ūs, f.
3. Vēnāt-or, -ōris : inter-fīcio, 3 : mult-us, -a, -um : le-o, -ōnis, m. : hast-a, -ae.
4. Ěqu-us, -i, m. : ōněro, 1 : spōli-a, -orum, plu.
5. Templ-um, -i : orno, 1 : flos, flōris.
6. Brūt-us, -i : et : Cassi-us, -i : vulněro, 1 : Caes-ar, -āris : pūgi-o, -ōnis.
7. Vīginti : lūp-us, -i, m. : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3 : sǎgitt-a, -ae.
8. Mūli-er, -ēris, f. : terreo, 2 : fulm-en, -inis.
9. Ěqu-us, -i, m. : incīto, 1 : calc-ar, -āris : ěqu-es, -itīs.
10. Fort-is, -e : vēnāt-or, -ōris, m. : inter-fīcio, 3 : le-o, -ōnis : hast-a, -ae.

## B.

11. Me-us, -a, -um : frā-ter, -tris, m. : scribo, scripsi, 3 : long-us, -a, -um : ěpistōl-a, -ae, f.
12. Sēnex, sēnis, m. : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3 : vēnēn-um, -i.
13. Mǎl-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ēri, m. : non : āmo, 1 : pǎ-ter, -tris.
14. Caes-ar, -āris : red-do, -dūdī, 3 : pęcūni-a, -ae : pōēt-a, -ae.
15. Čǎp-ut, -itīs, n. : Pompēi-us, -i : ab-scindo, -scīdī, -scissum, 3 : glādi-us, -i.
16. Lūp-us, -i : mordeo, 2 : ōv-is, -is : dens, dentis.
17. Graec-i, -orum, plu. : red-do, -dūdī, 3 : čādāv-er, -ēris : Hect-or, -ōris : Priām-us, -i.
18. Vulněro, 1 : hast-a, -ae : et : tēl-um, -i : Gall-i, -orum, plu.
19. Hic, haec, hoc : čǎn-is, -is, c. : sum : fīdēl-is, -e : ěgo, pron.
20. Fāci-es, -ēi, f. : hic, haec, hoc : virg-o, -inis, f. : sum : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.

## EXERCISE XIV.

## Ablative of Manner.

## A.

1. Wrong is-able to-be-done by-force, or by-fraud.
2. The conspirators fled into the temple with-the-utmost speed.
3. The soldiers heard the speech in-silence.
4. Caesar finished the war with-the-greatest ease.
5. God rules the universe with-the-utmost prudence.
6. Cicero used-to-write his-letters with-great care.
7. Many-things are-done by-force of-habit.
8. The judge spoke with-the-greatest grief.
9. The citadel was-taken by-treachery.
10. In-this way many trees have-been-cut-down.

## B.

11. Romulus and Remus saw many eagles.
12. Wrong is-done in-many ways.
13. The farmer will-cut the clods with-his-plough.
14. The judges have-advised me with-the-greatest wisdom.
15. The father would-have-restrained his-son.
16. The marshes would-hinder the soldiers.
17. This sea has many bays and straits.
18. Britain and Sicily are large islands.
19. The dove and the jackdaw flew into the cottage through a window.
20. The peacock has a very-beautiful tail.

## EXERCISE XIV.

## Ablative of Manner.

## A.

1. Injūri-a, -ae: possum, *anom.*: fīo, *fīeri, anom.*: vis, *defect.*: vel: fraus, *fraudis*.
2. Conjūrāti, -orum, plu.: fūgio, *fūgi*, 3: in: templ-um, -i: summ-us, -a, -um: cēlērīt-as, -ātis, f.
3. Mil-es, -itīs: audio, 4: ōrāti-o, -ōnis: sīlentī-um, -i.
4. Caes-ar, -āris: con-fīcio, -fēcī, 3: bell-um, -i: magn-us, -a, -um: fācīlīt-as, -ātis, f.
5. De-us, -i: rēgo, 3: mund-us, -i: summ-us, -a, -um: prūdenti-a, -ae, f.
6. Cīcēr-o, -ōnis: scrībo, 3: ěpistōl-a, -ae: magn-us, -a, -um: diligenti-a, -ae, f.
7. Mult-us, -a, -um: fīo, *anom.*: vis, *defect.*: consūētūd-o, -īnis.
8. Jūd-ex, -icīs: lōquor, *lōcūtus sum, dep.*, 3: magn-us, -a, -um: dōl-or, -ōris, m.
9. Arx, *arcis*, f.: cāpio, *cēpi, captum*, 3: dōl-us, -i.
10. Hic, *haec, hoc*: mōd-us, -i, m.: mult-us, -a, -um: arb-or, -ōris, f.: suc-cīdo, -cīdi, -cīsum, 3.

## B.

11. Rōmūl-us, -i: et: Rēm-us, -i: vīdeo, *vīdi*, 2: mult-us, -a, -um: āquīl-a, -ae, f.
12. Injūri-a, -ae: fīo, *anom.*: mult-us, -a, -um: mōd-us, -i, m.
13. Agrīcōl-a, -ae: sēcō, 1: glēb-a, -ae: ārātr-um, -i.
14. Jūd-ex, -icīs: mōneo, 2: ěgo, *pron.*: magn-us, -a, -um: sāpienti-a, -ae.
15. Pā-ter, -tris: cōerceo, 2: fili-us, -i.
16. Pāl-ūs, -ūdis: impēdio, 4: mīl-es, -itīs.
17. Hic, *haec, hoc*: māre, *māris*, n.: hābeo, 2: mult-us, -a, -um: sīn-us, -ūs, m.: et: frēt-um, -i.
18. Brītanni-a, -ae: et: Sicīli-a, -ae: sum: magn-us, -a, -um: insūl-a, -ae, f.
19. Cōlumb-a, -ae: et: grācūl-us, -i: vōlo, 1: in: cās-a, -ae: per: fēnestr-a, -ae.
20. Pāv-o, -ōnis: hābeo, 2: pul-cher, -chra, -chrum: caud-a, -ae, f.



## EXERCISE XV.

## Prepositions governing Ablative.

## A.

1. I-was-walking with my-father in the garden
2. Sulla has-led his-army out-of the city.
3. The king will-advise the citizens about the peace.
4. He-will-depart with Sulla and Marius.
5. A hundred soldiers were-lying under the oak.
6. The general was-setting-out from the town without his-army.
7. The robber demanded gold and silver from us.
8. Labienus has-been-sent-forward with the tenth legion.
9. The conqueror was-pitching his-camp in the plain.
10. The sailor would-have-thrown himself down-from the rock.

## B.

11. Horses and dogs are useful to-us.
12. Beautiful trees grow in the king's garden.
13. They-would-have-departed from the city.
14. Brave soldiers will-follow Balbus, their-general.
15. Two girls were-killed in the meadow by-lightning.
16. Antonius has-made a long speech about Caesar.
17. The temple would-have-been-adorned with-spoils.
18. Caesar will-set-out with three legions against the Nervii.
19. Rome is the capital of-Italy.
20. The lion and the bear have-descended from the mountains.

## EXERCISE XV.

## Prepositions governing Ablative.

## A.

1. Ambūlo, 1 : cum : pā-ter, -tris : in : hort-us, -i.
2. Sull-a, -ae : dūco, *duxi*, 3 : exercīt-us, -ūs : ex : urbs, *urbis*.
3. Rex, *rēgis* : mōneo, 2 : cīv-is, -is : de : pax, *pācis*.
4. Discēdo, 3 : cum : Sull-a, -ae : et : Mari-us, -i.
5. Centum : mīl-es, -itīs, m. : jāceo, 2 : sub : querc-us, -ūs.
6. Dux, *dūcis* : prōficiscor, *dep.*, 3 : ab : oppīd-um, -i : sīne : exercīt-us, -ūs.
7. Latr-o, -ōnis : postūlo, 1 : aur-um, -i : et : argent-um, -i : a : ěgo, *pron.*
8. Lābiēn-us, -i, m. : prae-mitto, -mīsi, -missum, 3 : cum : dēcīm-us, -a, -um : lēgi-o, -ōnis, f.
9. Vict-or, -ōris : pōno, 3 : castr-a, -orum, *plu.* : in : camp-us, -i.
10. Naut-a, *ae* : dē-jicio, -jēcī, 3 : se, *reflex. pronoun* : de : scōpūl-us, -i.

## B.

11. Ěqu-us, -i, m. : et : cān-is, -is, c. : sum : ūtīl-is, -e : ěgo, *pron.*
12. Pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : arb-or, -ōris, f. : cresco, 3 : in : hort-us, -i : rex, *rēgis*.
13. Dis-cēdo, -cessī, 3 : ex : urbs, *urbis*.
14. Fort-is, -e : mīl-es, -itīs, m. : sēquor, *dep.*, 3 : Balb-us, -i : dux, *dūcis*.
15. Du-o, -ae, -o : puell-a, -ae, f. : oc-cīdo, -cīdi, -cīsum, 3 : in : prāt-um, -i : fulm-en, -nis.
16. Antōni-us, -i : hābeo, 2 : long-us, -a, -um : ōrāti-o, -ōnis, f. : de : Caes-ar, -āris.
17. Templ-um, -i : orno, 1 : spōli-a, -orum, *plu.*
18. Caes-ar, -āris : prōficiscor, *dep.*, 3 : cum : tres, *tria* : lēgi-o, -ōnis, f. : contra : Nervi-i, -orum, *plu.*
19. Rōm-a, -ae : sum : cāp-ut, -itīs : Itāli-a, -ae.
20. Le-o, -ōnis : et : urs-us, -i : de-scendo, -scendi, 3 : de : mons, *montis*.

## EXERCISE XVI.

## Ablative of Agent.

*A.*

1. The army was-led by Labienus to the river.
2. Many cities have-been-taken by the soldiers.
3. These temples were-destroyed by Pompey.
4. That book will-be-read by many boys.
5. The famous city would-have-been-adorned by Brutus.
6. The book has-been-restored to-the-boy by his-father.
7. Many letters were-written by Cicero.
8. The valour of-the-soldiers was-praised by Caesar.
9. Seven wild-boars have-been-killed by us.
10. A large house was-being-built by the king.

*B.*

11. The Germans were-led into Gaul by Ariovistus.
12. These trees are-called oaks ; those are elms.
13. The wolves were-roaring around the sheep.
14. Many laws would-have-been-broken by you and me.
15. The king was-frightened by-the-anger of-the-citizens.
16. Wise-men have-praised the virtue of-Caesar.
17. The son of-this woman is the father of-those  
children.
18. The Remi have-sent ambassadors to Caesar.
19. Many wise-men have-feared death.
20. The legion was-led into winter-quarters by Sulla.

## EXERCISE XVI.

## Ablative of Agent.

## A.

1. Exercit-us, -ūs, m. : dūco, *duxi, ductum*, 3 : a : Lābiēn-us, -i : ad : flū-men, -mēnis.
2. Mult-us, -a, -um : urbs, *urbis*, f. : cāpio, *cēpi, captum*, 3 : a : mīl-es, -itīs.
3. Hic, *haec, hoc* : templ-um, -i, n. : dēleo, *dēlēvi, dēlētum*, 2 : a : Pompēi-us, -i.
4. Il-le, -la, -lud : lī-ber, -bri, m. : lēgo, 3 : a : mult-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ēri, m.
5. Illustr-is, -e : urbs, *urbis*, f. : orno, 1 : a : Brut-us, -i.
6. Lī-ber, -bri, m. : red-do, -dīdi, -dītum, 3 : pu-er, -ēri : a : pā-ter, -tris.
7. Mult-us, -a, -um : ēpistōl-a, -ae, f. : scrībo, *scripsi, scriptum*, 3 : a : Cīcēr-o, -ōnis.
8. Virt-ūs, -ūtīs, f. : mīl-es, -itīs : laudo, 1 : a : Caes-ar, -āris.
9. Septem : āper, *apri*, m. : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3 : a : ēgo, *pron.*
10. Magn-us, -a, -um : dōm-us, -ūs, f. : aedīfīco, 1 : a : rex, *rēgis*.

## B.

11. Germān-i, -orum, *plu.* : dūco, *duxi, ductum*, 3 : in : Galli-a, -ae : ab : Ariovist-us, -i.
12. Hic, *haec, hoc* : arb-or, -ōris, f. : vōcor, 1 : querc-us, -ūs : il-le, -la, -lud : sum : ulm-us, -i, f.
13. Lūp-us, -i : frēmo, 3 : circum : ōv-is, -is.
14. Mult-us, -a, -um : lex, *lēgis*, f. : viōlo, 1 : a : tu, *pron.* : et : ēgo, *pron.*
15. Rex, *rēgis*, m. : terreo, 2 : īr-a, -ae : civ-is, -is.
16. Sāpi-ens, -entīs : laudo, 1 : virt-ūs, -ūtīs : Caes-ar, -āris.
17. Fili-us, -i : hic, *haec, hoc* : mūli-er, -ēris, f. : sum : pā-ter, -tris : il-le, -la, -lud : lībēr-i, -orum, *plu.*, m.
18. Rem-i, -orum, *plu.* : mitto, *mīsi*, 3 : lēgāt-us, -i : ad : Caes-ar, -āris.
19. Mult-us, -a, -um : sāpi-ens, -entīs, m. : tīmeo, 2 : mors, *mortīs*.
20. Lēgi-o, -ōnis, f. : dūco, *duxi, ductum*, 3 : in : hībern-a, -orum, *plu.* : a : Sull-a, -ae.

## EXERCISE XVII.

1. Three legions were-put-to-flight by Crassus.
2. The old-man died yesterday in the temple of-Minerva.
3. Caesar and Labienus followed the enemy.
4. We-shall-see Rome, the capital of-Italy.
5. He-was-not able to-set-out with his-army.
6. Many roses were-growing in Caesar's garden.
7. This beautiful tree is-called an elm.
8. The army of-Pompey seems very-large.
9. The boys have-broken the branches of-that tree.
10. Three-hundred soldiers were-killed by-the-weapons  
of-the-enemy.
11. Four wild-boars have-run into the city.
12. These women have-lived for-a-long-time in Italy.
13. Caesar intrusted two legions to-Labienus, his-lieutenant.
14. We-should-have-aroused the boy with-a-loud  
shout.
15. The king and queen have-been-advised by the judges.
16. The city at-length has-been-taken-by-storm.
17. All the temples are-being-plundered by the fierce  
soldiers.
18. My-father has-given this sword to-me.
19. We-will-read the letters of-Cicero.
20. Cicero's letters will-be-read by many boys.



## EXERCISE XVII.

1. Tres, *tria* : lĕgi-o, -ōnis, f. : fūgo, 1 : a : Crass-us, -i.
2. Sĕn-ex, -is, m. : mōrior, *mortuus sum*, dep., 3 : hĕri : in : templ-um, -i : Mĭnerv-a, -ae.
3. Caes-ar, -āris : et : Lābiĕn-us, -i : sĕquor, *sĕcūtus sum*, dep., 3 : host-is, -is.
4. Vĭdeo, 2 : Rōm-a, -ae : cāp-ut, -itĭs : Itāli-a, -ae.
5. Non : possum, *posse, pōtui, anom.* : prōfĭciscor, *dep.*, 3 : cum : exercĭt-us, -ūs.
6. Mult-us, -a, -um : rōs-a, -ae, f. : cresco, 3 : in : hort-us, -i : Caes-ar, -āris.
7. Hic, *haec, hoc* : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : arb-or, -ōris, f. : vōcor, 1 : ulm-us, -i.
8. Exercĭt-us, -ūs, m. : Pompĕi-us, -i : vĭdeor, *dep.*, 2 : magn-us, -a, -um.
9. Pu-er, -ĕri : frango, *frĕgi*, 3 : rām-us, -i : il-le, -la, -lud : arb-or, -ōris, f.
10. Trĕcent-i, -ae, -a : mil-es, -itĭs, m. : inter-fĭcio, -fĕci, -fectum, 3 : tĕl-um, -i : host-is, -is.
11. Quātuor : āper, *apri*, m. : curro, *cūcurri*, 3 : in : urbs, *urbis*.
12. Hic, *haec, hoc* : mūli-er, -ĕris, f. : vĭvo, *vixi*, 3 : diu : in : Itāli-a, -ae.
13. Caes-ar, -āris : com-mitto, -mĭsi, 3 : du-o, -ae, -o : lĕgi-o, -ōnis, f. : Lābiĕn-us, -i : lĕgāt-us, -i.
14. Excĭto, 1 : pu-er, -ĕri : magn-us, -a, -um : clām-or, -ōris, m.
15. Rex, *rĕgis*, m. : et : rĕgĭn-a, -ae, f. : mōneo, 2 : a : jūd-ex, -ĭcis.
16. Urbs, *urbis*, f. : tandem : expugno, 1.
17. Omn-is, -e : templ-um, -i, n. : dirĭpio, 3 : a : saev-us, -a, -um : mil-es, -itĭs, m.
18. Pā-ter, -tris : do, *dĕdi*, 1 : hic, *haec, hoc* : ens-is, -is, m. : ěgo, *pron.*
19. Lĕgo, 3 : ěpistōl-a, -ae : Cĭcĕr-o, -ōnis.
20. Epistōl-a, -ae : Cĭcĕr-o, -ōnis : lĕgo, 3 : a : mult-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ĕri, m.

## EXERCISE XVIII.

1. The king has-shut the gate of-the-town with-his-own hand.
2. Britain is a very-famous island.
3. We-have-read this letter with-the-greatest joy.
4. The soldiers and the sailors waited for-a-long-time at the gate.
5. The general of-the-Gauls has-pitched his-camp in the plain.
6. Ariovistus, the leader of-the-Germans, was-conquered by Caesar.
7. Crassus has-built a temple, sacred to-Juno.
8. The valour of-this soldier is-considered very-great.
9. The wicked robber will-kill Caius, his-companion.
10. We-are-not able to-live without sorrow.
11. The enemy fled, and hastened into the city.
12. The citizens would-have-built a lofty temple.
13. The house of-Pompey was very-beautiful.
14. The head of-the-conqueror was-being-adorned with-a crown.
15. Gaul had many harbours and villages.
16. Caesar and Crassus will-be-made consuls to-day.
17. He-would-have-read the famous poems of-Virgil.
18. The poets seem to-me to-be very-wise.
19. The king wishes to-live uprightly.
20. The citizens have-deceived the judge.

## EXERCISE XVIII.

1. Rex, *rēgis* : claudo, *clausi*, 3 : port-a, -ae : oppīd-um, -i : su-us, -a, -um : măn-us, -ūs, f.
2. Britanni-a, -ae : sum : illustr-is, -e : insŭl-a, -ae, f.
3. Lēgo, *lēgi*, 3 : hic, *haec, hoc* : ěpistōl-a, -ae, f. : summ-us, -a, -um : gaudi-um, -i, n.
4. Mil-es, -it̃is : et : naut-a, -ae : măneco, *mansi*, 2 : diu : ad : port-a, -ae.
5. Dux, *dŭcis* : Gall-i, -orum, *plu.* : pōno, *pōsui*, 3 : castr-a, -orum, *plu.* : in : camp-us, -i.
6. Ariovist-us, -i : dux, *dŭcis* : Germăn-i, -orum, *plu.* : vinco, *vici, victum*, 3 : a : Caes-ar, -āris.
7. Crass-us, -i : aedīfīco, 1 : templ-um, -i, n. : sǎ-cer, -cra, -crum : Jŭn-o, -ōnis.
8. Virt-ūs, -ūt̃is, f. : hic, *haec, hoc* : mil-es, -it̃is, m. : hābeor, 2 : magn-us, -a, -um.
9. Imprōb-us, -a, -um : latr-o, -ōnis, m. : occīdo, 3 : Cai-us, -i : cōm-es, -it̃is.
10. Non : possum, *anom.* : vīvo, 3 : sŭne : dōl-or, -ōris.
11. Host-is, -is : fŭgio, *fŭgi*, 3 : et : festīno, 1 : in : urbs, *urbis*.
12. Cīvis, -is : aedīfīco, 1 : alt-us, -a, -um : templ-um, -i, n.
13. Dōm-us, -ūs, f. : Pompēi-us, -i : sum : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
14. Cǎp-ut, -it̃is : vict-or, -ōris : orno, 1 : cōrōn-a, -ae.
15. Galli-a, -ae : hābeo, 2 : mult-us, -a, -um : port-us, -ūs, m. : et : vīc-us, -i, m.
16. Caes-ar, -āris : et : Crass-us, -i : fīo, *anom.* : cons-ul, -ul̃is : hōdiē.
17. Lēgo, *lēgi*, 3 : illustr-is, -e : carm-en, -ēnis, n. : Virgīli-us, -i.
18. Pōēt-a, -ae, m. : vīdeor, *dep.*, 2 : ěgo, *pron.* : sum : sǎpi-ens, -ent̃is, *adj.*
19. Rex, *rēgis* : vōlo, *anom.* : vīvo, 3 : recte.
20. Cīv-is, -is : fallo, *fēfelli*, 3 : jŭd-ex, -ic̃is.

## EXERCISE XIX.

1. The general was-leading his-cavalry across the river.
2. The boys will-be-taught by this master.
3. Many citizens are very-wealthy.
4. He-has-made a journey into Gaul.
5. The brave soldiers will-guard the city.
6. The soldier and the sailor would-have-watched.
7. Rome will-be-taken by the Gauls.
8. These windows have-been-broken with-stones.
9. The conspirators fled out-of the city into the woods.
10. The faithful slave would-not have-sinned.
11. The joy of-the-girl was very-great.
12. Balbus, the friend of-Caius, was-considered very-wise.
13. The robber has-killed ten women with-his-sword.
14. The hunter was-wounded by-the-teeth of-the-wild-boar.
15. We-are-not able to-hunt without horses and dogs.
16. The horses of-the-robbers would-have-been-loaded with-spoils.
17. The knights were-sent-forward to the gates of-the-city.
18. Caesar will-set-out with one legion.
19. The citizens hastened into the Forum.
20. An old-man and a boy were-sleeping beneath a lofty oak.

## EXERCISE XIX.

1. Dux, *dūcis* : dūco, 3 : ěquītāt-us, -ūs : trans : flūvi-us, -i.
2. Pu-er, -*ěri* : dōceo, 2 : ab : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : māgis-ter, -tri, m.
3. Mult-us, -a, -um : cīv-is, -is, m. : sum : ōpūlent-us, -a, -um.
4. Fācio, *fēci*, 3 : Īter, *Ītneris* : in : Galli-a, -ae.
5. Fort-is, -e : mīl-es, -itis, m. : custōdio, 4 : urbs, *urbis*.
6. Mīl-es, -itis : et : naut-a, -ae : vīgīlo, 1.
7. Rōm-a, -ae : cāpio, 3 : a : Gall-i, -orum, *plu.*
8. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : fēnestr-a, -ae, f. : frango, *frēgi*, *fractum*, 3 :  
lāp-is, -idis.
9. Conjūrāt-i, -orum, *plu.* : fūgio, *fūgi*, 3 : ex : urbs, *urbis* :  
in : silv-a, -ae.
10. Fīdēl-is, -e : serv-us, -i, m. : non : pecco, 1.
11. Laetīti-a, -ae, f. : puell-a, -ae : sum : magn-us, -a, -um.
12. Balb-us, -i, m. : āmic-us, -i : Cai-us, -i : hābeor, 2 :  
sāpi-ens, -entis, *adj.*
13. Latr-o, -ōnis : oc-cīdo, -cīdi, 3 : dēcem : mūli-er, -ěris, f. :  
glādi-us, -i.
14. Vēnāt-or, -ōris : vulněro, 1 : dens, *dentis* : āper, *apri*.
15. Non : possum, *anom.* : vēnor, *dep.*, 1 : sīne : ěqu-us, -i :  
et : cān-is, -is.
16. Ěqu-us, -i, m. : latr-o, -ōnis : ōněro, 1 : spōli-a, -orum, *plu.*
17. Ěqu-es, -itis, m. : prae-mitto, -mīsi, -missum, 3 : ad :  
port-a, -ae : urbs, *urbis*.
18. Caes-ar, -āris : prōficiscor, *dep.*, 3 : cum : ūn-us, -a, -um :  
lēgi-o, -ōnis, f.
19. Cīv-is, -is : festīno, 1 : in : Fōr-um, -i.
20. Sěn-ex, -is : et : pu-er, -ěri : dormio, 4 : sub : alt-us, -a,  
-um : querc-us, -ūs, f.



## EXERCISE XX.

1. These mountains are very-high.
2. To-day the general will-remain in the city.
3. To-morrow he-will-set-out with three legions.
4. Pompey determined to-storm the city immediately.
5. The girl had-been-frightened by-the-lightning.
6. The soldiers will-be-led into winter-quarters by  
Brutus.
7. The dogs have-bitten the dead wolf.
8. I-have-spoken often about this matter.
9. The seventh king of-Rome was-called Tarquinius  
Superbus.
10. My-slaves have-prepared supper for-me.
11. The chariot of-the-conqueror was-adorned with-flowers.
12. A great war was-finished yesterday.
13. We-shall-see Athens, the capital of-Greece.
14. Good-men always wish to-live uprightly.
15. Nine cities were-destroyed by Caesar's soldiers.
16. We-have-restored liberty to-our-country.
17. The father and mother of-this boy have-been very-  
wealthy.
18. The general would-have-restrained his-soldiers.
19. Achilles killed Hector, the son of-Priam.
20. The oak and the beech have-fallen into the river.

## EXERCISE XX.

1. Hic, *haec, hoc* : mons, *montis*, m. : sum : alt-us, -a, -um.
2. Hōdiē : dux, *dūcis* : māneo, 2 : in : urbs, *urbis*.
3. Crās : prōficiscor, *dep.*, 3 : cum : tres, *tria* : lēgi-o, -ōnis, f.
4. Pompēi-us, -i : stāt-uo, -ui, 3 : oppugno, 1 : urbs, *urbis* : stātīm.
5. Puell-a, -ae, f. : terreo, 2 : fulm-en, -nis.
6. Mil-es, -itis : dūco, 3 : in : hibern-a, -orum, *plu.* : a : Brūt-us, -i.
7. Cān-is, -is : mordeo, *mōmordī*, 2 : mortu-us, -a, -um : lūp-us, -i, m.
8. Dico, *dixi*, 3 : saepe : de : hic, *haec, hoc* : res, *rēi*, f.
9. Septīm-us, -a, -um : rex, *rēgis*, m. : Rōm-a, -ae : vōcor, 1 : Tarquīnius Sūperbus.
10. Serv-us, -i : pāro, 1 : coen-a, -ae : ěgo, *pron.*
11. Curr-us, -ūs, m. : vict-or, -ōris : orno, 1 : flos, *flōris*.
12. Magn-us, -a, -um : bell-um, -i, n. : con-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3 : hĕri.
13. Vīdeo, 2 : Athēn-ae, -arum, *plu.* : cāp-ut, -itis : Graeci-a, -ae,
14. Bōn-us, -a, -um : semper : vōlo, *anom.* : vīvo, 3 : recte.
15. Nōvem : urbs, *urbis*, f. : dēleo, *dēlēvi, dēlētum*, 2 : a : mīl-es, -itis : Caes-ar, -āris.
16. Red-do, *dīdī*, 3 : libert-as, -ātis : patri-a, -ae.
17. Pā-ter, -tris, m. : et : māt-er, -tris : hic, *haec, hoc* : pu-er, -ēri, m. : sum, *fui* : ōpūlent-us, -a, -um.
18. Dux, *dūcis* : cōerceo, 2 : mīl-es, -itis.
19. Achill-es, -is : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, 3 : Hect-or, -ōris : fili-us, -ī : Priām-us, -i.
20. Querc-us, -ūs : et : fāg-us, -i : cādo, *cēcīdī*, 3 : in : flūvi-us, -i.

## EXERCISE XXI.

1. Caesar led two legions across the Alps into Gaul.
2. The girls were-walking through the dark wood.
3. We-shall-never conquer the enemy without a skilful leader.
4. These women have-not sinned, through-fear of-punishment.
5. The poet and the orator would-have-walked in the garden.
6. We-have-killed five foxes with-poison.
7. The Remi sent three messengers to Caesar.
8. The judge has-given a reward to-the-slave.
9. A huge lion was-sleeping in the cave.
10. Many queens have-been very-bold.
11. Cicero wrote a book about friendship.
12. The enemy had-been-routed by Pompey.
13. The Romans adorned their-city with-beautiful buildings.
14. Divitiacus has-led his-forces into the territory of-the-Remi.
15. The cruel robbers determined to-kill the traveller with-swords.
16. Hannibal was-trying to-take the city.
17. The queen has-shut the gate with-her-own hand.
18. We boys have-seen the most-beautiful statues.
19. These weapons are useful to-the-soldiers.
20. Nature has-not given wisdom to-all-men.

## EXERCISE XXI.

1. Caes-ar, -āris: dūco, *duxi*, 3: du-o, -ae, -o: lēgi-o, -ōnis, f.: trans: Alp-es, -ium, *plu.*: in: Galli-a, -ae.
2. Puell-a, -ae: ambūlo, 1: per: ōpāc-us, -a, -um: silv-a, -ae, f.
3. Nunquam: vinco, 3: host-is, -is: sine: pērit-us, -a, -um: dux, *dūcis*, m.
4. Hic, *haec, hoc*: mūli-er, -ēris, f.: non: pecco, 1: tīm-or, -ōris: poen-a, -ae.
5. Pōēt-a, -ae: et: ōrāt-or, -ōris: ambūlo, 1: in: hort-us, -i.
6. Inter-fīcio, -fēcī, 3: quinque: vulp-es, -is, f.: vēmēn-um, -i.
7. Rem-i, -orum, *plu.*: mitto, *mīsi*, 3: tres, *tria*: nuntī-us, -i, m.: ad: Caes-ar, -āris.
8. Jūd-ex, -icis: do, *dēdi*, 1: praemi-um, -i: serv-us, -i.
9. Ing-ens, -entis, *adj.*: le-o, -ōnis, m.: dormio, 4: in: antr-um, -i.
10. Mult-us, -a, -um: rēgīn-a, -ae, f.: sum, *fui*: aud-ax, -ācis, *adj.*
11. Cīcēr-o, -ōnis: scribo, *scripsi*, 3: lī-ber, -bri: de: āmicīti-a, -ae.
12. Host-is, -is, m.: fūgo, 1: a: Pompēi-us, -i.
13. Rōmān-i, -orum, *plu.*: orno, 1: urbs, *urbis*: pul-cher, -chra, -chrum: aedīfīci-um, -i, n.
14. Divitiāc-us, -i: dūco, *duxi*, 3: cōpi-ae, -arum, *plu.*: in: āger, *agri*: Rem-i, -orum, *plu.*
15. Crūdēl-is, -e: latr-o, -ōnis, m.: stāt-uo, -ui, 3: occīdo, 3: viāt-or, -ōris: glādi-us, -i.
16. Hannīb-al, -ālis: cōnor, *dep.*, 1: cāpio, 3: urbs, *urbis*.
17. Rēgīn-a, -ae: claudio, *clausi*, 3: port-a, -ae: su-us, -a, -um: mān-us, -ūs, f.
18. Ēgo, *pron.*: pu-er, -ēri: vīdeo, *vīdi*, 2: pul-cher, -chra, -chrum: stātu-a, -ae, f.
19. Hic, *haec, hoc*: tēl-um, -i, n.: sum: ūtl-is, -e: mīl-es, -itīs.
20. Nātūr-a, -ae: non: do, *dēdi*, 1: sāpienti-a, -ae: omn-is, -e.

## EXERCISE XXII.

1. These boys will-become good citizens.
2. The Britons fled into the nearest woods.
3. This hunter is-said to-be very-bold.
4. All-men admire the valour of-the-Roman soldiers.
5. Twenty soldiers would-have-fallen into the water.
6. The conquered soldiers have-returned to the camp.
7. The wretched woman was-killed with-a-dagger.
8. The sun seems to-me very-bright.
9. This work is easy, but that is more-difficult.
10. The Gauls have-given many hostages to-Caesar.
11. Socrates, the philosopher, is-said to-have-been  
very-wise.
12. The consul was-sacrificing a calf to-Diana.
13. The scouts saw the forces of-the-enemy.
14. The general determined to-attack the Gauls at-once.
15. He-had-fortified his-camp with-a-rampart and a  
ditch.
16. This tree will-not grow in our garden.
17. The citizens heard the shouts of-the-brave soldiers.
18. Good girls will-be-praised by their-master.
19. We-are-not able to-depart from the camp.
20. The shepherd has-left his-sheep on the mountains.



## EXERCISE XXII.

1. Hic, haec, hoc : pu-er, -ēri, m. : fīo, anom. : bōn-us, -a, -um : cīv-is, -is, m.
2. Brītan-n-i, -orum, plu. : fūgio, fūgi, 3 : in : proxīm-us, -a, -um : silv-a, -ae, f.
3. Hic, haec, hoc : vēnāt-or, -ōris, m. : dicor, 3 : sum : aud-ax, -ācis, adj.
4. Omn-is, -e : admīror, dep., 1 : virt-ūs, -ūtis : Rōmān-us, -a, -um : mil-es, -it̄is, m.
5. Vīginti : mil-es, -it̄is, m. : cādo, cēcīdi, 3 : in : āqu-a, -ae.
6. Vict-us, -a, -um : mil-es, -it̄is, m. : rēd-eo, -ii, anom. : in : castr-a, -orum, plu.
7. Mīs-er, -ēra, -ērum : fēmīn-a, -ae, f. : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3 : pūgi-o, -ōnis.
8. Sōl, sōlis, m. : vīdeor, dep., 2 : ěgo, pron. : clār-us, -a, -um.
9. Hic, haec, hoc : ōp-us, -ōris, n. : sum : fācīl-is, -e : sed : il-le, -la, -lud : sum : difficīl-is, -e.
10. Gall-i, -orum, plu. : do, dēdi, 1 : mult-us, -a, -um : obs-es, -īdis, c. : Caes-ar, -āris.
11. Sōcrāt-es, -is : philōsōph-us, -i : dicor, 3 : sum, fui : sāpi-ens, -entis, adj.
12. Cons-ul, -ul̄is : immōlo, 1 : vītūl-us, -i : Diān-a, -ae.
13. Spēcūlāt-or, -ōris : conspīcor, dep., 1 : cōpi-ae, -arum, plu. : host-is, -is.
14. Dux, dūcis : stāt-uo, -ui, 3 : aggrēdi-or, dep., 3 : Gall-i, -orum, plu. : stātīm.
15. Mūnio, 4 : castr-a, -orum, plu. : vall-um, -i : et : foss-a, -ae.
16. Hic, haec, hoc : arb-or, -ōris, f. : non : cresco, 3 : in : nos-ter, -tra, -trum : hort-us, -i, m.
17. Cīv-is, -is : audio, 4 : clām-or, -ōris : fort-is, -e : mī-les, -it̄is, m.
18. Bōn-us, -a, -um : puella, -ae, f. : laudo, 1 : a : māgis-ter, -tri.
19. Non : possum, anom. : discēdo, 3 : e : castr-a, -orum, plu.
20. Past-or, -ōris : rē-linquo, -līqui, 3 : ōv-is, -is : in : mons, montis.

## EXERCISE XXIII.

1. I-have-slain a hundred men with-this sword.
2. The lions roared around the carcase of-the-bull.
3. Aeneas built Lavinium, a city of-Latium.
4. The river Rhine is very-deep and broad.
5. We-have-been-called cowards by the consuls.
6. The happy maiden was-singing in the shady grove.
7. The Helvetii will-endeavour to-lead their-forces across  
the river Rhone.
8. That tree is very-graceful, but this is more-useful.
9. The wisdom of-that king is-said to-be very-great.
10. This girl has seven sisters and six brothers.
11. There-were many wolves around the city.
12. My father and mother are-dying.
13. The son and the daughter of-the-poet are-dead.
14. The sailor has-left his-wife in the city.
15. We-have-adorned the temple with-flowers.
16. These-things were-done by Brutus, the consul.
17. The knights will-have-laid-waste the fields.
18. Miltiades conquered the Persians.
19. The hunter has-pierced eight eagles with-arrows.
20. Cowards hate to-fight from-fear of-death.

## EXERCISE XXIII.

1. Inter-fīcio, -fēci, 3 : centum : hōm-o, -ōnis, m. : hic, haec, hoc : glādi-us, -i, m.
2. Le-o, -ōnis : frēmo, frēmui, 3 : circum : cādāv-er, -ēris : taur-us, -i.
3. Aenēas : aedīfīco, 1 : Lāvīni-um, -i : urbs, urbis : Lāti-um, -i.
4. Flūm-en, -ōnis : Rhēn-us, -i : sum : alt-us, -a, -um : et : lāt-us, -a, -um.
5. Vōcor, 1 : ignāv-us, -i : a : cons-ul, -ūlis.
6. Fēl-ix, -īcis, adj. : virg-o, -ōnis, f. : canto, 1 : in : umbrōs-us, -a, -um : nēm-us, -ōris, n.
7. Helvēti-i, -orum, plu. : cōnor, dep., 1 : dūco, 3 : cōpi-ae, -arum, plu. : trans : flūm-en, -ōnis : Rhōdān-us, -i.
8. Il-le, -la -lud : arb-or, -ōris, f. : sum : grācīl-is, -e : sed : hic, haec, hoc : sum : ūtīl-is, -e.
9. Sāpienti-a, -ae, f. : il-le, -la, -lud : rex, rēgis, m. : dīcor, 3 : sum : magn-us, -a, -um.
10. Hic, haec, hoc : puell-a, -ae, f. : hābeo, 2 : septem : sōr-or, -ōris, f. : et : sex : frā-ter, -tris, m.
11. Sum : mult-us, -a, -um : lūp-us, -i, m. : circum : urbs, urbis.
12. Me-us, -a, -um : pā-ter, -tris, m. : et : mā-ter, -tris, f. : mōrior, dep., 3.
13. Fili-us, -i, m. : et : fili-a, -ae, f. : pōēt-a, -ae : mōrior, mortuus sum, dep., 3.
14. Naut-a, -ae : rē-linquo, -līqui, 3 : ux-or, -ōris : in : urbs, urbis.
15. Orno, 1 : templ-um, -i : flos, flōris.
16. Hic, haec, hoc : fīo, factus sum, anom. : a : Brūt-us, -i : cons-ul, -ūlis.
17. Ēqu-es, -ētis : vasto, 1 : āger, agrī.
18. Miltiād-es, -is : vinco, vīci, 3 : Pers-ae, -arum, plu.
19. Vēnāt-or, -ōris : trans-figo, -fīxi, 3 : octo : āquīl-a, -ae, f. : sāgitt-a, -ae.
20. Ignāv-us, -i : ōdi, defect. : pugnō 1 : tīm-or, -ōris : mors, mortis.

## EXERCISE XXIV.

1. The Belgae are-considered the bravest of-the-Gauls.
2. We-have-wounded the wolf with-spears.
3. Ye-would-have-pitched your-camp in the plain.
4. The wild-boars ran into the thick wood.
5. We-are-hastening with our-friends to the temple.
6. The boy and the girl were-weeping very-bitterly.
7. Caesar determined to-set-out without the tenth legion.
8. This woman has-become our queen.
9. The judge will-punish the wicked citizens.
10. The robbers will-not restore the money to-the-farmer.
11. The enemy were-throwing their-weapons into the  
city.
12. We-will-build a high wall around our-garden.
13. Crassus will-have-praised his-slave.
14. A skilful general would-have-led his-forces through the  
woods.
15. A famous city was-taken by Brutus and Cassius.
16. The soldiers will-destroy a more-famous city.
17. The citizens have-adorned the temple with-pictures.
18. The leaves of-this tree are very-beautiful.
19. The prisoners have-escaped from the prison.
20. The hunter followed the fox into the wood.

## EXERCISE XXIV.

1. Belg-ae, -arum, plu., m.: hābeor, 2: fort-is, -e: Gall-i, -orum, plu.
2. Vulnĕro, 1: lŭp-us, -i: hast-a, -ae.
3. Pōno, pōsui, 3: castr-a, -orum, plu.: in: camp-us, -i.
4. Aper, apri: curro, cŭcurri, 3: in: dens-us, -a, -um: silv-a, -ae, f.
5. Festīno, 1: cum: āmīc-us, -i: ad: templ-um, -i.
6. Pu-er, -ĕri: et: puell-a, -ae: fleo, 2: acriter.
7. Caes-ar, -āris: stāt-uo, -ui, 3: prōficiscor, dep., 3: sīne: dĕcīm-us, -a, -um: lĕgi-o, -ōnis, f.
8. Hic, haec, hoc: mŭli-er, -ĕris, f.: fīo, factus sum, anom.: nos-ter, -tra, -trum: rĕgīn-a, -ae, f.
9. Jŭd-ex, -ĭcis: pŭnio, 4: imprōb-us, -a, -um: cīv-is, -is, m.
10. Latr-o, -ōnis: non: reddo, 3: pĕcŭni-a, -ae: agrīcōla, -ae.
11. Host-is, -is: conjīcio, 3: tĕl-um, -i: in: urbs, urbis.
12. Aedīfīco, 1: alt-us, -a, -um: mŭr-us, -i, m.: circum: hort-us, -i.
13. Crass-us, -i: laudo, 1: serv-us, -i.
14. Pĕrīt-us, -a, -um: dux, dŭcis, m.: dŭco, duxi, 3: cōpi-ae, -arum, plu.: per: silv-a, -ae.
15. Illustr-is, -e: urbs, urbis, f.: cāpio, cēpi, captum, 3: a: Brŭt-us, -i: et: Cassi-us, -i.
16. Mīl-es, -ītis: dĕleo, 2: illustr-is, -e: urbs, urbis.
17. Cīv-is, -is: orno, 1: templ-um, -i: pictŭr-a, -ae.
18. Frons, frondis, f.: hic, haec, hoc: arb-or, -ōris, f.: sum: pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
19. Captīv-us, -i: ef-fŭgio, -fŭgi, 3: e: carc-er, -ĕris.
20. Vĕnāt-or, -ōris, m.: sĕquor, sĕcŭtus sum, dep., 3: vulp-es, -is: in: silv-a, -ae.



## EXERCISE XXV.

1. These books will-be useful to-many boys.
2. The ambassādors were-praying-for peace.
3. Balbus will-shave his-beard with-a-sharp razor.
4. The shepherd was-feeding his-sheep in the green meadow.
5. Caesar was-alarmed by-these reports and by-the-letters  
of-Labienus.
6. They-will-bury the dead dog outside the walls of-the-  
garden.
7. The senators were-running with-the-utmost speed from  
the Forum to the temple.
8. After many perils, Aeneas landed his-companions on the  
shores of-Italy.
9. Dumnorix departed from Caesar's camp with the knights.
10. Many-men hate to-sin from-fear of-punishment.
11. We-have-become Roman citizens.
12. Caesar will-break-up his-camp to-day.
13. The sky was dark with-clouds, the sea stormy with-winds.
14. The river Rhone falls into the Gulf of Lyons.
15. The Carthaginians have-equipped a very-large fleet.
16. A snake was-lying-hid in the grass.
17. They-will-erect a statue in the Forum.
18. The old-man was-sleeping on his-bed.
19. The smoke of-the-incense filled the temple.
20. The inhabitants were-standing on the wall in-silence.

## EXERCISE XXV.

1. Hic, haec, hoc : h-ber, -bri, m. : sum : ütıl-is, -e : mult-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ëri, m.
2. Lëgät-us, -i : pëto, 3 : pax, pácis.
3. Balb-us, -i : tondeo, 2 : barb-a, -ae : ā-cer, -cris, -cre : nõvácül-a, -ae, f.
4. Past-or, -õris : pasco, 3 : õv-is, -is : in : vırđ-is, -e : prät-um, -i, n.
5. Caes-ar, -ãris : com-mõveo, -mõvi, -mõtum, 2 : hic, haec, hoc : rüm-or, -õris, m. : et : ëpistõl-a, -ae : Lãbiën-us, -i.
6. Sëpëlio, 4 : mortu-us, -a, -um : cãn-is, -is, c. : extra : mūr-us, -i : -hort-us, i.
7. Sënät-or, -õris : curro, 3 : summ-us, -a, -um : cëlërit-as, -ätis, f. : a : Fõr-um, -i : ad : aed-es, -is.
8. Post : mult-us, -a, -um : përicül-um, -i, n. : Aenëas : ex-põno, -põsui, 3 : cõm-es, -itis : in : õr-a, -ae : Itãlia, -ae.
9. Dumnõrix : dis-cëdo, -cessi, 3 : e : castr-a, -orum, plu. : Caes-ar, -ãris : cum : ëqu-es, -itis.
10. Mult-us, -a, -um : õdi, defect. : pecco, 1 : tãm-or, -õris : poen-a, -ae.
11. Fio, factus sum, anom. : Rõmãn-us, -a, -um : cїв-is, -is, m.
12. Caes-ar, -ãris : mõveo, 2 : castr-a, -orum, plu. : hõdië.
13. Coel-um, -i, n. : sum : obscūr-us, -a, -um : nõb-es, -is : mår-e, -is, n. : prõcellõs-us, -a, -um : vent-us, -i.
14. Flũm-en, -inis : Rhõdãn-us, -i : cãdo, 3 : in : Sїн-us, -ūs, m. : Gallic-us, -a, -um.
15. Poen-i, -orum, plu. : in-struo, -struxi, 3 : magn-us, -a, -um : class-is, -is, f.
16. Angu-is, -is : lãteo, 2 : in : grãm-en, -inis.
17. Põno, 3 : stãtu-a, -ae : in : Fõr-um, -i.
18. Sën-ex, -is : dormio, 4 : in : cübıl-e, -is.
19. Fũm-us, -i : tūs, tũris : im-pleo, -plëvi, 2 : aed-es, -is.
20. Incõl-a, -ae : sto, 1 : in : mūr-us, -i : silenti-um, -i.

## PART II.

## EXERCISE I.

Moods and Tenses of Verb Finite, Active Voice.

## A. INDICATIVE MOOD.

1. They-are-thinking.	1. pŭto, 1.
2. He-will-plough.	2. Ńro, 1.
3. I-was-holding.	3. tĕneo, 2.
4. They-have-advised.	4. mŏneo, 2.
5. Thou-wilt-cry-out.	5. clāmo, 1.
6. He-was-shutting.	6. claudo, 3.
7. Ye-have-punished.	7. pŭnio, 4.
8. They-will-believe.	8. crĕdo, 3.
9. They-were-falling.	9. cādo, 3.
10. I-shall-hope.	10. spĕro, 1.
11. They-triumphed.	11. triumpho, 1.
12. He-will-have-fortified.	12. mŭnio, 4.
13. They-will-say.	13. dīco, 3.
14. Thou-hast-blamed.	14. culpo, 1.
15. I-was-guarding.	15. custŏdio, 4.
16. Ye-will-feel.	16. sentio, 4.
17. We-were-destroying.	17. dĕleo, 2.
18. He-will-remain.	18. mĕneo, 2.
19. They-were-laughing.	19. rīdeo, 2.
20. We-shall-have-carried.	20. porto, 1.

*B. CONJUNCTIVE MOOD.*

21. I-may-think.	21. pŭto, 1.
22. They-might-please.	22. plāceo, 2.
23. We-may-have-heard.	23. audio, 4.
24. Ye-might-have-cried-out.	24. clāmo, 1.
25. They-may-hold.	25. tēneo, 2.
26. He-may-have-frightened.	26. terreo, 2.
27. Thou-mightst-conquer.	27. vinco, 3.
28. They-would-have-ruled.	28. rēgo, 3.
29. Ye-may-punish.	29. pŭnio, 4.
30. We-might-guard.	30. custōdio, 4.
31. He-may-have-erred.	31. erro, 1.
32. They-might-have-punished.	32. pŭnio, 4.
33. I-may-say.	33. dīco, 3.
34. He-might-depart.	34. discēdo, 3.
35. They-may-have-had.	35. hābeo, 2.
36. Ye-would-have-asked.	36. rōgo, 1.
37. We-may-perceive.	37. sentio, 4.
38. We-should-have-praised.	38. laudo, 1.
39. They-might-wound.	39. vulnĕro, 1.
40. He-may-depart.	40. discēdo, 3.

## EXERCISE II.

## Moods and Tenses of Verb Finite, Passive Voice.

## A. INDICATIVE MOOD.

1. They-are-disturbed.	1. turbo, 1.
2. He-will-be-wounded.	2. vulněro, 1.
3. We-were-being-advised.	3. mőneo, 2.
4. Ye-will-be-blamed.	4. culpo, 1.
5. He-was-ruled.	5. řęgo, 3.
6. I-was-being-praised.	6. laudo, 1.
7. Thou-art-heard.	7. audio, 4.
8. They-will-be-punished.	8. pūnio, 4.
9. I-had-been-wounded.	9. vulněro, 1.
10. He-was-nourished.	10. nutrio, 4.
11. They-will-have-been-frightened.	11. terreo, 2.
12. I-was-saved.	12. servo, 1.
13. They-will-be-destroyed.	13. dęleo, 2.
14. We-were-being-sent.	14. mitto, 3.
15. Ye-are-being-guarded.	15. custōdio, 4.
16. We-shall-have-been-heard.	16. audio, 4.
17. They-are-restrained.	17. cőerceo, 2.
18. Thou-hast-been-frightened.	18. terreo, 2.
19. I-was-being-blamed.	19. culpo, 1.
20. Ye-will-be-sent.	20. mitto, 3.



## B. CONJUNCTIVE MOOD.

21. He-may-be-adorned.	21. orno, 1.
22. They-might-be-wounded.	22. vulněro, 1.
23. We-may-have-been-praised.	23. laudo, 1.
24. I-should-have-been-blamed.	24. culpo, 1.
25. Thou-mayst-be-frightened.	25. terreo, 2.
26. Ye-might-be-advised.	26. mōneo, 2.
27. He-may-have-been-restrained.	27. cōerceo, 2.
28. They-would-have-been- frightened.	28. terreo, 2.
29. He-may-be-conquered.	29. vinco, 3.
30. They-might-be-defended.	30. dēfendo, 3.
31. Ye-may-have-been-ruled.	31. rēgo, 3.
32. He-would-have-been-led.	32. dūco, <i>duzi, duc-</i> <i>tum</i> , 3.
33. They-may-be-guarded.	33. custōdio, 4.
34. Thou-mightst-be-punished.	34. pūnio, 4.
35. He-may-have-been-heard.	35. audio, 4.
36. Ye-would-have-been-hindered.	36. impēdio, 4.
37. They-may-be-advised.	37. mōneo, 2.
38. I-might-be-conquered.	38. vinco, 3.
39. Ye-may-have-been-blamed.	39. culpo, 1.
40. We-should-have-been-punished.	40. pūnio, 4.

## EXERCISE III.

## The Subject and Verb Finite.

## A.

- |                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1. The queen loves.                 | 1. <i>rēgīn-a, -ae</i> : <i>āmo</i> , 1.         |
| 2. The master will-teach.           | 2. <i>māgis-ter, -tri</i> : <i>dōceo</i> , 2.    |
| 3. The clerks write.                | 3. <i>scrīb-a, -ae</i> : <i>scrībo</i> , 3.      |
| 4. The king has-sinned.             | 4. <i>rex, rēgis</i> : <i>pecco</i> , 1.         |
| 5. The girl was-singing.            | 5. <i>puell-a, -ae</i> : <i>canto</i> , 1.       |
| 6. The brother had-heard.           | 6. <i>frā-ter, -tris</i> : <i>audio</i> , 4.     |
| 7. The judge will-punish.           | 7. <i>jūd-ex, -icis</i> : <i>pūnio</i> , 4.      |
| 8. The soldier is-watching.         | 8. <i>mīl-es, -itīs</i> : <i>vīgīlo</i> , 1.     |
| 9. The herald was-crying-out.       | 9. <i>praec-o, -ōnis</i> : <i>clāmo</i> , 1.     |
| 10. The daughters feared.           | 10. <i>fili-a, -ae</i> : <i>tīmeo</i> , 2.       |
| 11. The wife has-advised.           | 11. <i>ux-or, -ōris</i> : <i>mōneo</i> , 2.      |
| 12. Caesar had-praised.             | 12. <i>Caes-ar, -āris</i> : <i>laudo</i> , 1.    |
| 13. The merchant might-buy.         | 13. <i>mercāt-or, -ōris</i> : <i>ēmo</i> , 3.    |
| 14. The slaves would-have-sinned.   | 14. <i>serv-us, -i</i> : <i>pecco</i> , 1.       |
| 15. The sister might-hear.          | 15. <i>sōr-or, -ōris</i> : <i>audio</i> , 4.     |
| 16. The shepherd might-guard.       | 16. <i>past-or, -ōris</i> : <i>custōdio</i> , 4. |
| 17. The judge would-have-condemned. | 17. <i>jūd-ex, -icis</i> : <i>condemno</i> , 1.  |
| 18. The horse runs.                 | 18. <i>ēqu-us, -i</i> : <i>curro</i> , 3.        |
| 19. The knights have-hastened.      | 19. <i>ēqu-es, -itīs</i> : <i>festīno</i> , 1.   |
| 20. Pompey would-have-feared.       | 20. <i>Pompēi-us, -i</i> : <i>tīmeo</i> , 2.     |

## B.

- |                                       |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| 21. The letters will-be-written.      | 21. <i>ĕpistōl-a, -ae</i> : scribo, 3. |
| 22. The general was-wounded.          | 22. <i>dux, dūcis</i> : vulnĕro, 1.    |
| 23. The citizens were-being-punished. | 23. <i>cīv-is, -is</i> : pūnio, 4.     |
| 24. Pompey had-been-advised.          | 24. <i>Pompēi-us, -i</i> : mōneo, 2.   |
| 25. The boys are-praised.             | 25. <i>pu-er, -ĕri</i> : laudo, 1.     |
| 26. The girls will-be-frightened.     | 26. <i>puell-a, -ae</i> : terreo, 2.   |
| 27. The sailor might-be-blamed.       | 27. <i>naut-a, -ae</i> : culpo, 1.     |
| 28. The king was-crowned.             | 28. <i>rex, rĕgis</i> : cōrōno, 1.     |
| 29. The maidens are-loved.            | 29. <i>virg-o, -inis</i> : āmo, 1.     |
| 30. The city will-be-guarded.         | 30. <i>urbs, urbis</i> : custōdio, 4.  |
| 31. The temples are-being-adorned.    | 31. <i>templ-um, -i</i> : orno, 1.     |
| 32. The slave might-be-heard.         | 32. <i>serv-us, -i</i> : audio, 4.     |
| 33. The gates were-being-shut.        | 33. <i>port-a, -ae</i> : claudio, 3.   |
| 34. The city is-being-destroyed.      | 34. <i>urbs, urbis</i> : dĕleo, 2.     |
| 35. The houses were-being-plundered.  | 35. <i>dōm-us, -ūs</i> : spōlio, 1.    |
| 36. The poets might-be-punished.      | 36. <i>pōĕt-a, -ae</i> : pūnio, 4.     |
| 37. The horse was-wounded.            | 37. <i>ĕqu-us, -i</i> : vulnĕro, 1.    |
| 38. The cottages are-being-built.     | 38. <i>cās-a, -ae</i> : aedīfīco, 1.   |
| 39. The speech will-be-heard.         | 39. <i>ōrāti-o, -ōnis</i> : audio, 4.  |
| 40. The statues are-being-broken.     | 40. <i>sign-um, -i</i> : frango, 3.    |

## EXERCISE IV.

## The Nearer Object.

*A.*

1. The boy will-love his-mother.
2. The woman advises the sailor.
3. The soldiers have-wounded the citizens.
4. Ye-were-frightening the farmers.
5. The judge will-punish the son of-the-robber.
6. Sailors love the sea.
7. We-had-heard the birds.
8. The lions will-hear the voice of-the-hunter.
9. The maiden was-beholding the temple.
10. The citizens would-have-kept the laws.

*B.*

11. The sons would-be-praised.
12. Pompey will-have-accused Caesar.
13. The horse of-the-general has-been-wounded.
14. Ye-would-have-advised the judge.
15. We-might-blame our-daughters.
16. The shout of-the-hunter was-being-heard.
17. The judge was-laughing.
18. The master was-praising his-slaves.
19. We-will-destroy the temple of-Minerva.
20. The girls beheld the city.

## EXERCISE IV.

## The Nearer Object.

## A.

1. Pu-er, *-ĕri*: *āmo*, 1: *mā-ter*, *-tris*.
2. Mūli-er, *-ĕris*: *mōneo*, 2: *naut-a*, *-ae*.
3. Mil-es, *-itis*: *vulnĕro*, 1: *cīv-is*, *-is*.
4. Terre-o, 2: *agrīcōl-a*, *-ae*.
5. Jūd-ex, *-icis*: *pūnio*, 4: *fili-us*, *-i*: *latr-o*, *-ōnis*.
6. Naut-a, *-ae*: *āmo*, 1: *mār-e*, *-is*.
7. Audio, 4: *āv-is*, *-is*.
8. Le-o, *-ōnis*: *audio*, 4: *vox*, *vōcis*: *vĕnāt-or*, *-ōris*.
9. Virg-o, *-inis*: *specto*, 1: *templ-um*, *-i*.
10. Cīv-is, *-is*: *servo*, 1: *lex*, *lēgis*.

## B.

11. Fīli-us, *-i*: *laudo*, 1.
12. Pompĕi-us, *-i*: *accūso*, 1: *Caes-ar*, *-āris*.
13. Ĕqu-us, *-i*: *dux*, *dūcis*: *vulnĕro*, 1.
14. Mōneo, 2: *jūd-ex*, *-icis*.
15. Culpo, 1: *fili-a*, *-ae*.
16. Clām-or, *-ōris*: *vĕnāt-or*, *-ōris*: *audio*, 4.
17. Jūd-ex, *-icis*: *rīdeo*, 2.
18. Dōmīn-us, *-i*: *laudo*, 1: *serv-us*, *-i*.
19. Dēleo, 2: *templ-um*, *-i*: *Mīnerv-a*, *-ae*.
20. Puell-a, *-ae*: *specto*, 1: *urbs*, *urbis*.



## EXERCISE V.

## Adjectives, Pronouns, and Participles.

## A.

1. Good slaves always love their-masters.
2. The beautiful maidens were-punished.
3. The mother was-advising her-troublesome sons.
4. The sad poet will-recite his-poems.
5. The good sons had-been-advised.
6. Bold sailors will-not fear the winds and the waves.
7. The cruel soldiers were-laying-waste these fields.
8. Caesar has-praised his-brave allies.
9. The happy girls beheld the mighty city.
10. My father always loved the stormy sea.

## B.

11. This city has many temples.
12. Those boys had a wealthy father.
13. Good sisters will-teach their-little brothers.
14. The slaves of-our father will-break many arrows.
15. We-have-seen the beautiful horses of-the-king.
16. Good queens love faithful citizens.
17. The voice of-the-maiden has-been-heard.
18. The arrows have-wounded the black horse of-the-knight.
19. The shepherd was-counting his-sheep and lambs.
20. The daughter of-the-king would-have-been-killed,

## EXERCISE V.

## Adjectives, Pronouns, and Participles.

## A.

1. Bön-us, -a, -um: serv-us, -i, m.: semper: ämo, 1: dömĭn-us, -i.
2. Pul-cher, -chra, -chrum: virg-o, -ĭnis, f.: pūnio, 4.
3. Mā-ter, -tris: mõneo, 2: mõlest-us, -a, -um: fili-us, -i, m.
4. Trist-is, -e: pöēt-a, -ae, m.: rĕcĭto, 1: carm-en, -ĭnis.
5. Bön-us, -a, -um: fili-us, -i, m.: mõneo, 2.
6. Aud-ax, -ācis, adj.: nauta, -ae, m.: non: tĭmeo, 2: vent-us, -i: et: fluct-us, -ūs.
7. Crūdĕl-is, -e: mĭl-es, -ĭtis, m.: vasto, 1: hic, haec, hoc: äger, agri, m.
8. Caes-ar, -āris: laudo, 1: fort-is, -e: söci-us, -i, m.
9. Fĕl-ix, -īcis, adj.: puell-a, -ae, f.: specto, 1: ing-ens, -entis, adj.: urbs, urbis, f.
10. Me-us, -a, -um: pä-ter, -tris, m.: semper: ämo, 1: präcellös-us, -a, -um: mä-r-e, -is, n.

## B.

11. Hic, haec, hoc: urbs, urbis, f.: häbeo, 2: mult-us, -a, -um: templ-um, -i, n.
12. Il-le, -la, -lud: pu-er, -ĕri, m.: häbeo, 2: öpŭlent-us, -a, -um: pä-ter, -tris, m.
13. Bön-us, -a, -um: sör-or, -ōris, f.: döceo, 2: parv-us, -a, -um: frā-ter, -tris, m.
14. Serv-us, -i: nos-ter, -tra, -trum: pä-ter, -tris, m.: frango, 3: mult-us, -a, -um: sägitt-a, -ae, f.
15. Vĭdeo, vĭdi, 2: pul-cher, -chra, -chrum: ĕqu-us, -i, m.: rex, rĕgis.
16. Bön-us, -a, -um: rĕgĭn-a, -ae, f.: ämo, 1: fidĕl-is, -e: cĭv-is, -is, c.
17. Vox, vöcis, f.: virg-o, -ĭnis: audio, 4.
18. Sägitt-a, -ae: vulnĕro, 1: nĭ-ger, -gra, -grum: ĕqu-us, -i, m.: ĕqu-es, -ĭtis.
19. Past-or, -ōris: nŭmĕro, 1: öv-is, -is: et: agn-us, -i.
20. Fĭli-a, -ae, f.: rex, rĕgis: inter-fĭcio, -fĕci, -fectum, 3.

## EXERCISE VI

## The Recipient, or Remoter Object.

## A.

1. The master gives a book to-the-boy.
2. The slave has-given the money to-his-master
3. Caesar will-restore liberty to-the-Roman People.
4. Sulla was-promising a reward to-his-soldiers.
5. A beautiful rose was-given to-me.
6. The slaves were-preparing supper for-their-master.
7. Supper was-prepared for-Pompey and his-friends.
8. The boy will-show the letter to-his-mother.
9. We-have-given many bones to-this dog.
10. Marius said these words to-Sulla.

## B.

11. The good master was-teaching the boy.
12. The horse of-Caesar would-have-been-wounded.
13. No-one will-give money to-the-wretched slave.
14. God governs the whole universe.
15. Cruel girls never give rewards to-faithful slaves.
16. The Roman knights were-fighting very-bravely.
17. Good citizens will-keep the laws of-their-country.
18. Thirteen ships have-entered the harbour.
19. The poet told these-things to-his-wife.
20. The guards of-the-city had-been-aroused.

## EXERCISE VI.

## The Recipient, or Remoter Object.

## A.

1. Māgis-ter, -tri : do, 1 : lī-ber, -bri : pu-er, -ēri.
2. Serv-us, -i : do, *dēdi*, 1 : pēcūni-a, -ae : dōmīn-us, -i.
3. Caes-ar, -āris : reddo, 3 : libert-as, -ātis : Rōmān-us, -a, -um :  
Pōpūl-us, -i, m.
4. Sull-a, -ae : prōmitto, 3 : praemi-um, -i : mīl-es, -itīs.
5. Pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : rōs-a, -ae, f. : do, *dēdi*, *dātum*, 1 :  
ēgo, *pron.*
6. Serv-us, -i : pāro, 1 : coen-a, -ae : dōmīn-us, -i.
7. Coen-a, -ae, f. : pāro, 1 : Pompēi-us, -i : et : āmīc-us, -i.
8. Pu-er, -ēri : ostendo, 3 : ēpistōl-a, -ae : mā-ter, -tris.
9. Do, *dēdi*, 1 : mult-us, -a, -um : ōs, *ossis*, n. : hic, *haec*, *hoc* :  
cān-is, -is, c.
10. Māri-us, -i : dico, *dixi*, 3 : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : verb-um, -i, n. :  
Sull-a, -ae.

## B.

11. Bōn-us, -a, -um : māgis-ter, -tri, m. : dōceo, 2 : pu-er, -ēri.
12. Ěqu-us, -i, m. : Caes-ar, -āris : vulněro, 1.
13. Němo : do, 1 : pēcūni-a, -ae : mīs-er, -ěra, -ěrum : serv-us,  
-i, m.
14. De-us, -i : gūberno, 1 : tōt-us, -a, -um : mund-us, -i, m.
15. Crūděl-is, -e : puell-a, -ae, f. : nunquam : do, 1 : praemi-um,  
-i : fīděl-is, -e : serv-us, -i, m.
16. Rōmān-us, -a, -um : ěqu-es, -itīs, m. : pugno, 1 : fortīter.
17. Bōn-us, -a, -um : cīv-is, -is, m. : servo, 1 : lex, *lēgis* :  
patri-a, -ae.
18. Trěděcim : nāv-is, -is, f. : intro, 1 : port-us, -ūs.
19. Pěět-a, -ae : dico, *dixi*, 3 : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : ux-or, -ōris.
20. Cust-os, -ōdis, m. : urbs, *urbis* : excīto, 1.



## EXERCISE VII.

## Copulative Verbs (Sum).

*A.*

1. I am a good girl, but you are a wicked boy.
2. We shall be happy.
3. My father is rich.
4. The stars are very beautiful.
5. Good soldiers are always brave.
6. The lion is a huge animal.
7. The boys have been very happy.
8. They had been very wretched.
9. Leaves are green, but ravens are black.
10. The poets would have been very wise.

*B.*

11. The general of the Gauls was holding a spear.
12. The arrows of the enemy are very long.
13. The son of the judge was very wise.
14. Ye would have been very wealthy.
15. Britain has large and famous cities.
16. The farmers were ploughing the fields.
17. Bold knights are often very sad.
18. Lions have very long teeth.
19. Good soldiers will always fight bravely.
20. The priest was sacrificing a huge bull to Jupiter.



## EXERCISE VII.

## Copulative Verbs (Sum).

## A.

1. Ěgo, *pron.* : sum : bŏn-us, -a, -um : puell-a, -ae, f. : sed : tu, *pron.* : sum : mǎl-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ěri, m.
2. Sum : fěl-ix, -ĭcis, *adj.*
3. Me-us, -a, -um : pǎ-ter, -tris, m. : sum : ōpŭlent-us, -a, -um.
4. Stell-a, -ae, f. : sum : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
5. Bŏn-us, -a, -um : mĭl-es, -ĭtis, m. : sum : semper : fort-is, -e.
6. Le-o, -ŏnis : sum : ing-ens, -entis, *adj.* : ānĭm-al, -ālis, n.
7. Pu-er, -ěri, m. : sum, *fui* : fěl-ix, -ĭcis, *adj.*
8. Sum, *fui* : mĭs-er, -ěra, -ěrum.
9. Frons, *frondis*, f. : sum . vĭrĭd-is, -e : sed : corv-us, -i, m. :  
sum : nĭ-ger, -gra, -grum.
10. Pŏět-a, -ae, m. : sum, *fui* : sǎpi-ens, -entis, *adj.*

## B.

11. Dux, *dŭcis* : Gall-i, -orum, *plu.* : těneo, 2 : hast-a, -ae.
12. Sǎgitt-a, -ae, f. : host-is, -is : sum : long-us, -a, -um.
13. Fili-us, -i, m. : jŭd-ex, -ĭcis : sum : sǎpi-ens, -entis, *adj.*
14. Sum, *fui* : ōpŭlent-us, -a, -um.
15. Brĭtanni-a, -ae : hǎbeo, 2 : magn-us, -a, -um : et : illustr-is,  
-e : urbs, *urbis*, f.
16. Agrĭcŏl-a, -ae : āro, 1 : āger, *agri*.
17. Aud-ax, -ācis, *adj.* : ěqu-es, -ĭtis, m. : sum : saepe : trist-is, -e.
18. Le-o, -ŏnis : hǎbeo, 2 : long-us, -a, -um : dens, *dentis*, m.
19. Bŏn-us, -a, -um : mĭl-es, -ĭtis, m. : semper : pugno, 1 :  
fortĭter.
20. Sǎcerd-os, -ŏtis : immŏlo, 1 : ing-ens, -entis, *adj.* : taur-us,  
-i, m. : Jŭpĭter, *Jŏvis*.

## EXERCISE VIII.

## Other Copulative Verbs.

## A.

1. The voice of-the- maiden is-considered very-sweet.
2. Caesar has-been-made consul to-day.
3. Our queen is-called Victoria.
4. Cicero was-considered a very-eloquent orator.
5. Your sons will-become skilful generals.
6. Tarquinius is-said to-have-been the seventh king of-Rome.
7. The moon appears to-me very-bright.
8. This beautiful tree is-called an oak.
9. This legion will-be-called the tenth.
10. The soldiers of-that legion were-considered very-brave.

## B.

11. The girl would-have-broken the bow and arrows of-her brother.
12. This beautiful city is-called Edinburgh.
13. The wicked sailors will-break the statues of-the-gods.
14. The winds will-tear-off the branches of-these trees.
15. The soldiers of-the-tenth legion will-fight bravely.
16. Labienus was dear to-Cæsar and to-the-soldiers.
17. Caius was-considered unfriendly to-Balbus.
18. The Gauls have-asked-for peace.
19. Horses and dogs are faithful and sagacious animals.
20. The Belgæ had-given many hostages to-the-Romans.

## EXERCISE VIII.

## Other Copulative Verbs.

## A.

1. Vox, *vōcis*, f. : puell-a, -ae : hābeor, 2 : dulc-is, -e.
2. Caes-ar, -āris : fīo, *factus sum*, anom. : cons-ul, -ūlis : hōdiē.
3. Nos-ter, -tra, -trum : Rēgīn-a, -ae, f. : vōcor, 1 : Victōri-a, -ae.
4. Cīcēr-o, -ōnis : hābeor, 2 : elōqu-ens, -entis, *adj.* : orāt-or, -ōris, m.
5. Tu-us, -a, -um : fili-us, -i, m. : fīo, *anom.* : pērīt-us, -a, -um : dux, *dūcis*, m.
6. Tarquīni-us, -i : dīcor, 3 : sum, *fui* : septīm-us, -a, -um : rex, *rēgis*, m. : Rōm-a, -ae.
7. Lūn-a, -ae, f. : vīdeor, *dep.*, 2 : ěgo, *pron.* : clār-us, -a, -um.
8. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : arb-or, -ōris, f. : vōcor, 1 : querc-us, -ūs.
9. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : lēgi-o, -ōnis, f. : vōcor, 1 : dēcīm-us, -a, -um.
10. Mil-es, -itīs, m. : il-le, -la, -lud : lēgi-o, -ōnis, f. : hābeor, 2 : fort-is, -e.

## B.

11. Puell-a, -ae : frango, *frēgi*, 3 : arc-us, -ūs : et : sāgitt-a, -ae : frā-ter, -tris.
12. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : urbs, *urbis*, f. : vōcor, 1 : Edīn-a, -ae.
13. Imprōb-us, -a, -um : naut-a, -ae, m. : frango, 3 : stātu-a, -ae : De-us, -i.
14. Vent-us, -i : dīrumpo, 3 : rāmus, -i : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : arb-or, -ōris, f.
15. Mil-es, -itīs : dēcīm-us, -a, -um : lēgi-o, -ōnis, f. : pugno, 1 : fortīter.
16. Lābiēn-us, -i, m. : sum : cār-us, -a, -um : Caes-ar, -āris : et : mil-es, -itīs.
17. Cai-us, -i, m. : hābeor, 2 : ĩnīmīc-us, -a, -um : Balb-us, -i.
18. Gall-i, -orum, *plu.* : pēto, *pētīi*, 3 : pax, *pācis*.
19. Ěqu-us, -i : et : cān-is, -is : sum : fidēl-is, -e : et : sāg-ax, -ācis, *adj.* : ānīm-al, -ālis, n.
20. Belg-ae, -arum, *plu.* : do, *dēdi*, 1 : mult-us, -a, -um : obs-es, -idīs, c. : Rōmān-ī, -orum, *plu.*

## EXERCISE IX.

## Apposition.

*A.*

1. This boy, the son of-the-judge, is very-wise.
2. The soldiers love Caesar, their-general.
3. The Romans have-given rewards to-the-Gauls. their-allies.
4. Balbus, the friend of-my brother Julius, is-dead.
5. We girls will-love our-mother, Sempronia.
6. The Gauls destroyed Rome, the capital of-Italy.
7. Achilles, a leader of-the-Greeks, killed Hector, the son of-Priam.
8. The robber will-restore the money to-this maiden, the daughter of-the-poet.
9. Caesar has-praised Labienus, his-lieutenant.
10. You, a slave, have-saved me, your-master.

*B.*

11. The wives of-the-soldiers have-departed.
12. We-have-seen the sons of-these women.
13. The girl will-write a long letter.
14. The wolf has-bitten the sheep.
15. The faithful slaves were-giving water to-the-horses.
16. Caesar, the general of-the-Roman People, conquered the Gauls.
17. This judge seems to-me to-be very-wise.
18. We-have-taken Capua, a town of-Italy.
19. These maidens are-considered very-beautiful.
20. The robber threw-away his-sword.

## EXERCISE IX.

## Apposition.

## A.

1. Hic, *haec, hoc* : pu-er, -*eri*, m. : fili-us, -*i* : jūd-ex, -*icis* : sum : sāpi-ens, -*entis*, *adj.*
2. Mil-es, -*itis* : āmo, 1 : Caes-ar, -*āris* : dux, *dūcis*.
3. Rōmān-i, -*orum*, *plu.* : do, *dēdi*, 1 : praemi-um, -*i* : Gall-i, -*orum*, *plu.* : sōci-us, -*i*.
4. Balb-us, -*i*, m. : āmīc-us, -*i* : me-us, -*a*, -*um* : frā-ter, -*tris*, m. : Jūli-us, -*i* : mōrior, *mortuus sum, dep.*, 3.
5. Ēgo, *pron.* : puell-a, -*ae* : āmo, 1 : mā-ter, -*tris* : Semprōni-a, -*ae*.
6. Gall-i, -*orum*, *plu.* : dēleo, *dēlēvi*, 2 : Rōm-a, -*ae* : cāp-ut, -*itis* : Itāli-a, -*ae*.
7. Āchill-es, -*is* : dux, *dūcis* : Graec-i, -*orum*, *plu.* : oc-cīdo, -*cīdi*, 3 : Hect-or, -*ōris* : fili-us, -*i* : Priām-us, -*i*.
8. Latr-o, -*ōnis* : reddo, 3 : pēcūni-a, -*ae* : hic, *haec, hoc* : virg-o, -*inis*, f. : fili-a, -*ae* : pōēt-a, -*ae*.
9. Caes-ar, -*āris* : laudo, 1 : Lābiēn-us, -*i* : lēgāt-us, -*i*.
10. Tu, *pron.* : serv-us, -*i* : servo, 1 : ēgo, *pron.* : dōmīn-us, -*i*.

## B.

11. Ux-or, -*ōris* : mil-es, -*itis* : dis-cēdo, -*cessi*, 3.
12. Vīdeo, *vīdi*, 2 : fili-us, -*i* : hic, *haec, hoc* : fēmīn-a, -*ae*, f.
13. Puell-a, -*ae* : scrībo, 3 : long-us, -*a*, -*um* : ēpistōl-a, -*ae*, f.
14. Lūp-us, -*i* : mordeo, *mōmordī*, 2 : ōv-is, -*is*.
15. Fīdēl-is, -*e* : serv-us, -*i*, m. : do, 1 : āqu-a, -*ae* : ēqu-us, -*i*.
16. Caes-ar, -*āris* : dux, *dūcis* : Rōmān-us, -*a*, -*um* : Pōpūl-us, -*i*, m. : vinco, *vīci*, 3 : Gall-i, -*orum*, *plu.*
17. Hic, *haec, hoc* : jūd-ex, -*icis*, m. : vīdeor, *dep.*, 2 : ēgo, *pron.* : sum : sāpi-ens, -*entis*, *adj.*
18. Cāpio, *cēpi*, 3 : Cāpu-a, -*ae* : oppīd-um, -*i* : Itāli-a, -*ae*.
19. Hic, *haec, hoc* : virg-o, -*inis*, f. : hābeor, 2 : pul-cher, -*chro*, -*chrum*.
20. Latr-o, -*ōnis* : ab-jīcio, -*jēcī*, 3 : glādi-us, -*i*.



## EXERCISE X.

## Composite Subject.

*A.*

1. Caesar and Pompey waged many wars.
2. The son and the daughter love their-father.
3. The general and the soldier were-weeping.
4. The horse and the dog are very-useful animals.
5. This good boy and that lovely maiden will-laugh.
6. The oak and the beech are graceful trees.
7. The shepherd and his-wife were-advising the boy.
8. My brother and sister would-have-loved their-father.
9. Augustus and Tiberius were Roman Emperors.
10. The Gaul and the Roman will-fight bravely.

*B.*

11. The cruel boys have-killed a black cat.
12. The old-man and his-wife have-lived for-a-long-time.
13. Active generals would-have-conquered the enemy.
14. The farmer has-given these flowers to-the-maiden.
15. These children are dear to-their-parents.
16. The father and mother have a wealthy son.
17. The sailor and the soldier were-fighting.
18. The king and queen will-restrain their-anger.
19. The cow is not a fierce animal.
20. The good shepherd will-protect his-sheep.

## EXERCISE X.

## Composite Subject.

## A.

1. Caes-ar, -āris : et : Pompēi-us, -i : gēro, *gessi*, 3 : mult-us, -a, -um : bell-um, -i, n.
2. Fīli-us, -i : et : fili-a, -ae : āmo, 1 : pā-ter, -tris.
3. Dux, *dūcis* : et : mīl-es, -it̄is : fleo, 2.
4. Ēqu-us, -i : et : cān-is, -is : sum : ūtil-is, -e : ānīm-al, -ālis, n.
5. Hic, *haec, hoc* : bōn-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ēri, m. : et : il-le, -la, -lud̄ : formōs-us, -a, -um : virg-o, -l̄nis, f. : rīdeo, 2.
6. Querc-us, -ūs : et : fāg-us, -i : sum : grācīl-is, -e : arb-or, -ōris, f.
7. Past-or, -ōris : et : ux-or, -ōris : mōneo, 2 : pu-er, -ēri.
8. Me-us, -a, -um : frā-ter, -tris, m. : et : sōr-or, -ōris : āmo, 1 : pā-ter, -tris.
9. August-us, -i : et : Tībēri-us, -i : sum : Rōmān-us, -a, -um : Impērāt-or, -ōris, m.
10. Gall-us, -i : et : Rōmān-us, -i : pugno, 1 : fortīter.

## B.

11. Crūdēl-is, -e : pu-er, -ēri, m. : oc-cido, -cīdi, 3 : nī-ger, -gra, -grum : fēl-es, -is, f.
12. Sēn-ex, -is : et : ux-or, -ōris : vīvo, *vixi*, 3 : diu.
13. Impī-ger, -gra, -grum : dux, *dūcis*, m. : vinco, *vīci*, 3 : host-is, -is.
14. Agrīcōl-a, -ae : do, *dēdi*, 1 : hic, *haec, hoc* : flos, *flōris*, m. : virg-o, -l̄nis.
15. Hic, *haec, hoc* : libēr-i, -orum, *plu.* m. : sum : cār-us, -a, -um : pār-ens, -entis.
16. Pā-ter, -tris : et : mā-ter, -tris : hābeo, 2 : ōpūlent-us, -a, -um : fili-us, -i, m.
17. Naut-a, -ae : et : mīl-es, -it̄is : pugno, 1.
18. Rex, *rēgis* : et : rēgīn-a, -ae : cōhībeo, 2 : ir-a, -ae.
19. Vacc-a, -ae : sum : non : fēr-ox, -ōcis, *adj.* : ānīm-al, -ālis, n.
20. Bōn-us, -a, -um : past-or, -ōris, m. : servo, 1 : ōv-is, -is.

## EXERCISE XI.

## Prepositions governing Accusative.

*A.*

1. Ten soldiers were-walking through the town.
2. The Helvetii led their-forces into Gaul.
3. The boy was-running into the garden.
4. The general will-lead his-army across the mountains.
5. Caesar hastened through the city to the Senate-House.
6. The lions were-roaring around the body of-the-boy.
7. The slaves are-waiting at the gates.
8. Caesar led two legions into the territory of-the-Remi.
9. Guards were-placed around the camp.
10. The Belgae entered-into-a-conspiracy against the Roman  
People.

*B.*

11. Ariovistus sent-forward his-cavalry to the river.
12. Many women have-been very-wise.
13. Sulla has-raised a very-large army.
14. Tarquinius was the last of-the-Roman kings.
15. The ambassadors announced these-things to-the-  
Gauls.
16. The Germans had-heard a loud shout.
17. The general will-lead his-forces through the city.
18. The enemy threw themselves into the river.
19. The black cows have-run across the meadows.
20. The brothers of-these women would-have-been-killed.

## EXERCISE XI.

## Prepositions governing Accusative.

## A.

1. Dĕcem : mil-es, -*itis*, m. : ambŭlo, 1 : per : oppĭd-um, -*i*.
2. Helvĕti-i, -*orum*, plu. : dŭco, *duxi*, 3 : cōpi-ae, -*arum*, plu. :  
in : Galli-a, -*ae*.
3. Pu-er, -*eri* : curro, 3 : in : hort-us, -*i*.
4. Dux, *dŭcis* : dŭco, 3 : exercĭt-us, -*ŭs* : trans : mons, *montis*.
5. Caes-ar, -*aris* : festĭno, 1 : per : urbs, *urbis* : ad : Cŭri-a, -*ae*.
6. Le-o, -*onis* : frĕmo, 3 : circum : cādāv-er, -*eris* : pu-er, -*eri*.
7. Serv-us, -*i* : mĕneo, 2 : ad : port-a, -*ae*.
8. Caes-ar, -*aris* : dŭco, *duxi*, 3 : du-o, -*ae*, -*o* : lĕgi-o, -*onis*, f. :  
in : fin-es, -*ium*, plu. : Rem-i, -*orum*, plu.
9. Cust-os, -*odis*, m. : pōno, *pōsui*, *pōsitum*, 3 : circum :  
castr-a, -*orum*, plu.
10. Belg-ae, -*arum*, plu. : conjŭro, 1 : contra : Rōmān-us, -*a*,  
-*um* : Pōpŭl-us, -*i*, m.

## B.

11. Ariovist-us, -*i* : prae-mitto, -*misi*, 3 : ĕquĭtāt-us, -*ŭs* : ad :  
flŭm-en, -*nis*.
12. Mult-us, -*a*, -*um* : mŭl-ier, -*eris*, f. : sum, *fui* : sĕpi-ens,  
-*entis*, *adj.*
13. Sull-a, -*ae* : compĕro, 1 : magn-us, -*a*, -*um* : exercĭt-us, -*ŭs*, m.
14. Tarquĭni-us, -*i* : sum : ultim-us, -*a*, -*um* : Rōmān-us, -*a*,  
-*um* : rex, *rĕgis*, m.
15. Lĕgāt-us, -*i* : nuntio, 1 : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : Gall-i, -*orum*, plu.
16. Germān-i, -*orum*, plu. : audio, 4 : magn-us, -*a*, -*um* : clām-or,  
-*oris*, m.
17. Dux, *dŭcis* : dŭco, 3 : cōpi-ae, -*arum*, plu. : per : urbs, *urbis*.
18. Host-is, -*is* : con-jĭcio, -*jĕci*, 3 : se, *reflex. pron.* : in :  
flŭvi-us, -*i*.
19. Nĭ-ger, -*gra*, -*grum* : vacc-a, -*ae*, f. : curro, *cŭcurri*, 3 : trans :  
prāt-um, -*i*.
20. Frā-ter, -*tris*, m. : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : fĕmĭn-a, -*ae*, f. :  
inter-fĭcio, -*fĕci*, -*fectum*, 3.

## EXERCISE XII.

## Ablative of Cause.

*A.*

1. The judge was-moved by-the-grief of-the-women.
2. The city was-saved by-the-valour of-the-citizens.
3. The girls have-been-frightened by-the-anger of-their-brother.
4. The queen was-being-disturbed by-the-shouts of-the-soldiers.
5. The republic will-be-saved by-the-prudence of-Cicero.
6. The soldiers were-worn-out by-hunger and cold.
7. Caesar was-alarmed by-these reports.
8. Through-fear of-the-Romans, the Gauls fled across the river.
9. The old-man has-lost all his-friends by-his-own folly.
10. The poet hates to-sin from-love of-virtue.

*B.*

11. The scouts have-returned to the camp.
12. Hannibal defeated the Romans near Cannae.
13. Pompey and Crassus will-storm the city.
14. Many queens are-said to-have-been very-wise.
15. The general would-have-entrusted one legion to-Marcus, the centurion.
16. Caesar determined to-raise larger forces.
17. The farmer has-pointed-out the way to-the-ploughman.
18. The Gauls pitched their-camp outside the city.
19. Cicero will-send a long letter to his-brother.
20. The enemy made a sudden attack upon the tenth legion.



EXERCISE XII.  
Ablative of Cause.

## A.

1. Jūd-ex, *-īcis*, m. : mōveo, *mōvi*, *mōtum*, 2 : dōl-or, *-ōris* : fēmīn-a, *-ae*.
2. Urbs, *urbis*, f. : servo, 1 : virt-ūs, *-ūtis* : cīv-is, *-is*.
3. Puell-a, *-ae*, f. : terreo, 2 : īr-a, *-ae* : frā-ter, *-tris*.
4. Rēgīn-a, *-ae* : turbo, 1 : clām-or, *-ōris* : mil-es, *-itīs*.
5. Respublica, *reipublicae* : servo, 1 : prūdenti-a, *-ae* : Cīcēr-o, *-ōnis*.
6. Mil-es, *-itīs*, m. : con-fīcio, *-fēcī*, *-fectum*, 3 : fām-es, *-is* : et : frīg-us, *-ōris*.
7. Caes-ar, *-āris*, m. : com-mōveo, *-mōvi*, *-mōtum*, 2 : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : rūm-or, *-ōris*, m.
8. Tīm-or, *-ōris* : Rōmān-i, *-orum*, *plu.* : Gall-i, *-orum*, *plu.* : fūgio, *fūgi*, 3 : trans : flūm-en, *-inis*.
9. Sēn-ex, *-is* : ā-mitto, *-mīsī*, 3 : omn-is, *-e* : āmic-us, *-i*, m. : su-us, *-a*, *-um* : stultīti-a, *-ae*, f.
10. Pōēt-a, *-ae* : ōdi, *defect.* : pecco, 1 : ām-or, *-ōris* : virt-ūs, *-ūtis*.

## B.

11. Spēcūlāt-or, *-ōris* : rēd-eo, *-iī*, 4 : in : castr-a, *-orum*, *plu.*
12. Hannīb-al, *-ālis* : vinco, *vīcī*, 3 : Rōmān-i, *-orum*, *plu.* : ad : Cann-ae, *-arum*, *plu.*
13. Pompēi-us, *-i* : et : Crass-us, *-i* : oppugno, 1 : urbs, *urbis*.
14. Mult-us, *-a*, *-um* : rēgīn-a, *-ae*, f. : dīcor, 3 : sum, *fui* : sāpi-ens, *-entis*, *adj.*
15. Dux, *dūcis* : com-mitto, *-mīsī*, 3 : ūn-us, *-a*, *-um* : lēgi-o, *-ōnis*, f. : Marc-us, *-i* : centūri-o, *-ōnis*.
16. Caes-ar, *-āris* : stāt-uo, *-ui*, 3 : compāro, 1 : magn-us, *-a*, *-um* : cōpi-ae, *-arum*, *plu.*, f.
17. Agrīcōl-a, *-ae* : monstro, 1 : vi-a, *-ae* : ārāt-or, *-ōris*.
18. Gall-i, *-orum*, *plu.* : pōno, *pōsui*, 3 : castr-a, *-orum*, *plu.* : extra : urbs, *urbis*.
19. Cīcēr-o, *-ōnis* : mitto, 3 : long-us, *-a*, *-um* : ēpistōl-a, *-ae*, f. : ad : frā-ter, *-tris*.
20. Host-is, *-is* : faciō, *fēcī*, 3 : sūbīt-us, *-a*, *-um* : impēt-us, *-ūs* m. : in : dēcīm-us, *-a*, *-um* : lēgi-o, *-ōnis*, f.

## EXERCISE XIII.

## Ablative of Instrument.

## A.

1. The hunter has-killed a lion with-his-spear.
2. Two soldiers had-been-wounded with-swords.
3. My father will-shut the gate with-his-own hand.
4. The wolf has-bitten the sheep with-his-teeth.
5. The knights will-urge-on their-horses with-spurs.
6. The enemy loaded their-horses with-spoils.
7. We boys are-frightened by-lightning.
8. Caesar was-wounded by-the-dagger of-Brutus.
9. The conspirators slew him with-swords and daggers.
10. Ten sailors were-killed by-the-spears of-three soldiers.

## B.

11. My sister has-written a long letter.
12. The boy will-tell these-things to-his-brother.
13. Caesar and Pompey would-have-conquered the enemy.
14. The lion will-bite the hand of-the-good girl.
15. The wicked boy does-not love his-father.
16. The old-man will-kill Crassus with-poison.
17. My brothers have-given this book to-Balbus.
18. We-shall-restore those letters to-you.
19. The dead-body of-Hector will-be-restored to-Priam.
20. The shouts of-the-conquerors were very-loud.

## EXERCISE XIII.

## Ablative of Instrument.

## A.

1. Vēnāt-or, -ōris : oc-cīdo, -cīdi, 3 : le-o, -ōnis : hast-a, -ae.
2. Du-o, -ae, -o : mīl-es, -ītis, m. : vulnĕro, 1 : glādi-us, -i.
3. Me-us, -a, -um : pā-ter, -tris, m. : claudo, 3 : port-a, -ae :  
su-us, -a, -um : mǎn-us, -ūs, f.
4. Lūp-us, -i : mordeo, mōmordi, 2 : ōv-is, -is : dens, dentis.
5. Ěqu-es, -ītis : incīto, 1 : ěqu-us, -i : calc-ar, -āris.
6. Host-is, -is : ōnĕro, 1 : ěqu-us, -i : spōli-a, -orum, plu.
7. Ěgo, pron. : pu-er, -ĕri : terreo, 2 : fulm-en, -inis.
8. Caes-ar, -āris, m. : vulnĕro, 1 : pūgi-o, -ōnis : Brūt-us, -i.
9. Conjūrāt-i, -orum, plu. : oc-cīdo, -cīdi, 3 : is, ea, id :  
glādi-us, -i : et : pūgi-o, -ōnis.
10. Dĕcem : naut-a, -ae, m. : oc-cīdo, -cīdi, -cīsum, 3 : hast-a,  
-ae : tres, tria : mīl-es, -ītis, m.

## B.

11. Me-us, -a, -um : sōr-or, -ōris, f. : scribo, scripsi, 3 : long-us,  
-a, -um : ěpistōl-a, -ae, f.
12. Pu-er, -ĕri : dīco, 3 : hic, haec, hoc : frā-ter, -tris.
13. Caes-ar, -āris : et : Pompĕi-us, -i : vinco, vici, 3 : host-is,  
-is.
14. Le-o, -ōnis : mordeo, 2 : mǎn-us, -ūs : bōn-us, -a, -um :  
puell-a, -ae, f.
15. Mǎl-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ĕri, m. : non : āmo, 1 : pā-ter,  
-tris.
16. Sĕn-ex, -is : occīdo, 3 : Crass-us, -i : vĕnĕn-um, -i.
17. Me-us, -a, -um : frā-ter, -tris, m. : do, dĕdi, 1 : hic, haec,  
hoc : lĭ-ber, -bri, m. : Balb-us, -i.
18. Reddo, 3 : il-le, -la, -lud : ěpistōl-a, -ae : tu, pron.
19. Cādāv-er, -ĕris : Hect-or, -ōris : reddo, 3 : Priām-us, -i.
20. Clām-or, -ōris, m. : vict-or, -ōris : sum : clār-us, -a, -um.

## EXERCISE XIV.

## Ablative of Manner.

## A.

1. We have heard these things with very great joy.
2. The barbarians were advancing with a loud shout.
3. Many slaves have been tortured in this way.
4. They hastened into the Senate-House with the utmost speed.
5. We are able to do many things by force of habit.
6. The city will be taken either by force or by treachery.
7. The old man has cut down many trees in this way.
8. Caesar set out in silence just before night.
9. The general led his forces across the river Rhone with great ease.\*
10. Many merchants live in a kingly manner.

## B.

11. The Gauls had very long spears.
12. The mother will have advised her son.
13. The soldiers would have been hindered by the marshes and by the woods.
14. Caesar will conquer Ariovistus, the leader of the Germans.
15. We will adorn the temple of Jupiter with flowers and garlands.
16. The night seems very long to Lucius.
17. The slaves have given the money to their master.
18. The master was teaching the boys with great care.
19. The old woman was standing before the house of her friend.
20. The boys have eaten the nuts, and will drink the wine.

## EXERCISE XIV.

## Ablative of Manner.

## A.

1. Audio, 4 : hic, *haec, hoc* : magn-us, -a, -um : gaudi-um, -i, n.
2. Barbār-us, -i, m. : prōgrēdior, *prōgressus sum, dep.*, 3 : magn-us, -a, -um : clām-or, -ōris, m.
3. Mult-us, -a, -um : serv-us, -i, m. : crūcio, 1 : hic, *haec, hoc* : mōd-us, -i, m.
4. Festīno, 1 : in : Cūri-a, -ae : summ-us, -a, -um : cēlērit-as, -ātis, f.
5. Possum, *anom.* : făcio, 3 : mult-us, -a, -um : vis, *defect.* : consūētūd-o, -īnis.
6. Urbs, *urbis* : cāpio, 3 : vel : vis, *defect.* : vel : dōl-us, -i.
7. Sēn-ex, -is : suc-cīdo, -cīdi, 3 : mult-us, -a, -um : arb-or, -ōris, f. : hic, *haec, hoc* : mōd-us, -i, m.
8. Caes-ar, -āris, m. : prō-ficiscor, *fectus sum, dep.*, 3 : sīlenti-um, -i : sub : nox, *noctis*.
9. Dux, *dūcis* : dūco, *duxi*, 3 : cōpi-ae, -arum, *plu.* : trans : flūm-en, -īnis : Rhōdān-us, -i : magn-us, -a, -um : făcīlīt-as, -ātis, f.
10. Mult-us, -a, -um : mercāt-or, -ōris, m. : vīvo, 3 : rēgi-us, -a, -um : mos, *mōris*, m.

## B.

11. Gall-i, -orum, *plu.* : hābeo, 2 : long-us, -a, -um : hast-a, -ae, f.
12. Mā-ter, -tris : mōneo, 2 : fili-us, -i.
13. Mil-es, -ītis, m. : impēdio, 4 : pāl-ūs, -ūdis : et : silv-a, -ae.
14. Caes-ar, -āris : vinco, 3 : Ariovist-us, -i : dux, *dūcis* : Germān-i, -orum, *plu.*
15. Orno, 1 : templ-um, -i : Jūpīter, *Jōvis* : flos, *flōris* : et : sert-um, -i.
16. Nox, *noctis*, f. : vīdeor, *dep.*, 2 : long-us, -a, -um : Lūci-us, -i.
17. Serv-us, -i : do, *dēdi*, 1 : pēcūni-a, -ae : dōmīn-us, -i.
18. Māgis-ter, -tri : dōceo, 2 : pu-er, -ēri : magn-us, -a, -um : dīlīgenti-a, -ae, f.
19. Ān-us, -ūs : sto, 1 : ante : dōm-us, -ūs : āmīc-us, -i.
20. Pu-er, -ēri : ēdo, *ēdi*, 3 : nux, *nūcis* : et : bībo, 3 : vīn-um, -i.



## EXERCISE XV.

## Prepositions governing Ablative.

*A.*

1. The slave will-walk with the king in the garden.
2. The general will-lead his-cavalry out-of the city.
3. Four maidens were-sleeping under the shade of-the-oak.
4. Labienus pitched his-camp in the plain.
5. They-have-dragged the body of-Caesar out-of the Senate-House.
6. The Trojans treated with the Greeks about peace.
7. Caesar advanced without the tenth legion.
8. The ambassadors said nothing about these things.
9. They-were-burying the bones of-the-sailor under this elm.
10. The standard-bearer of-the-tenth legion threw himself from the ship into the water.

*B.*

11. A beautiful tree was-growing in our garden.
12. Silver and gold are useful to-us.
13. We-should-have-adorned the temple with-spoils
14. The priests were-sacrificing a bull at the altar.
15. Antonius will-leave the body of-Caesar in the Forum.
16. Brutus and Cassius will-depart from the city.
17. The soldiers followed their-brave leader.
18. The farmer was-ploughing his-fields.
19. The robbers killed two girls with-a-sword.
20. Ten lions have-been-killed with-spears.

## EXERCISE XV.

## Prepositions governing Ablative.

## A.

1. Serv-us, -i : ambūlo, 1 : cum : rex, *rēgis* : in : hort-us, -i.
2. Dux, *dūcis* : dūco, 3 : *ēquitāt*-us, -ūs : ex : urbs, *urbis*.
3. Quātuor : virg-o, -*ūnis*, f. : dormio, 4 : sub : umbr-a, -*ae* : querc-us, *ūs*.
4. Lābiēn-us, -i : pōno, *pōsui*, 3 : castr-a, -*orum*, *plu.* : in : plānīti-es, -*ēi*.
5. Trāho, *traxi*, 3 : cādāv-er, -*ēris* : Caes-ar, -*āris* : ex : Cūri-a, -*ae*.
6. Trōjān-i, -*orum*, *plu.* : āgo, *ēgi*, 3 : cum : Graec-i, -*orum*, *plu.* : de : pax, *pācis*.
7. Caes-ar, -*āris*, m. : prō-grēdior, -*gressus sum*, *dep.*, 3 : sīne : dēcīm-us, -*a*, -*um* : lēgi-o, -*ōnis*, f.
8. Lēgāt-us, -i : dīco, *dixi*, 3 : nīhil, *indec.* : de : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : res, *rēi*, f.
9. Sēpēlio, 4 : ōs, *ossis* : naut-a, -*ae* : sub : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : ulm-us, -*i*, f.
10. Āquilīf-er, -*ēri* : dēcīm-us, -*a*, -*um* : lēgi-o, -*ōnis*, f. : prō-*jēcio*, -*jēci*, 3 : se, *reflex. pron.* : ex : nāv-is, -*is* : in : āqu-a, -*ae*.

## B.

11. Pul-cher, -*chra*, -*chrum* : arb-or, -*ōris*, f. : cresco, 3 : in : nos-ter, -*tra*, -*trum* : hort-us, -*i*, m.
12. Argent-um, -*i*, n. : et : aur-um, -*i*, n. : sum : ūtīl-is, -*e* : *ēgo*, *pron.*
13. Orno, 1 : templ-um, -*i* : spōli-a, -*orum*, *plu.*
14. Sācerd-os, -*ōtis* : immōlo, 1 : taur-us, -*i* : ad : ār-a, -*ae*.
15. Antōni-us, -*i* : rēlinquo, 3 : cādāv-er, -*ēris* : Caes-ar, -*āris* : in : Fōr-um, -*i*.
16. Brūt-us, -*i* : et : Cassi-us, -*i* : discēdo, 3 : ex : urbs, *urbis*.
17. Mil-es, -*ītis*, m. : sequor, *sēcūtus sum*, *dep.*, 3 : fort-is, -*e* : dux, *dūcis*, m.
18. Agrīcōl-a, -*ae* : āro, 1 : āger, *agri*.
19. Latr-o, -*ōnis* : oc-cīdo, -*cīdi*, 3 : du-o, -*ae*, -*o* : puell-a, -*ae*, f. : glādi-us, -*i*.
20. Dēcēm : le-o, -*ōnis*, m. : oc-cīdo, -*cīdi*, -*cīsum*, 3 : hast-a, -*ae*.

## EXERCISE XVI.

## Ablative of Agent.

*A.*

1. Pompey was-conquered by Caesar.
2. This city will-be-taken by the soldiers.
3. The cavalry had-been-sent-forward by the general.
4. The temple is-being-plundered by the Gauls.
5. Many wars were-waged by Sulla and Marius.
6. This gate would-have-been-shut by the boy.
7. These books will-be-read by many wise-men.
8. The girls were-being-taught by their-masters.
9. A beautiful city will-be-destroyed by Pompey.
10. Many letters have-been-written by these girls.

*B.*

11. The soldiers have-been-led into winter-quarters by Labienus.
12. These old-men will weep, and fear death.
13. The lions roared around the carcase of-the-bull.
14. This bridge was-made by Caesar's soldiers.
15. The citizens were-praising the valour of-the-conqueror
16. Brutus will-break the laws of-the-state.
17. Many laws would-have-been-broken by you.
18. This maiden will-write a letter with-her-own hand.
19. The daughter of-the-judge will-be-frightened by-the-lightning.
20. Good-men would-praise the wisdom of-Caesar.

## EXERCISE XVI.

## Ablative of Agent.

## A.

1. Pompēi-us, -i, m.: vinco, *vīci*, *victum*, 3 : a : Caes-ar, -āris.
2. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : urbs, *urbis*, f. : cāpio, 3 : a : mil-es, -it̄is.
3. Ĕquitāt-us, -ūs, m. : prae-mitto, -mīsi, -missum, 3 : a : dux, *dūcis*.
4. Templ-um, -i : spōlio, 1 : a : Gall-i, -orum, *plu.*
5. Mult-us, -a, -um : bell-um, -i, n. : gēro, *gessi*, *gestum*, 3 : a : Sull-a, -ae : et : Māri-us, -i.
6. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : port-a, -ae, f. : claudio, *clausi*, *clausum*, 3 : a : pu-er, -ēri.
7. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : lī-ber, -bri, m. : lēgo, 3 : a : mult-us, -a, -um : sāpi-ens, -entis, m.
8. Puell-a, -ae : dōceo, 2 : a : māgis-ter, -tri.
9. Pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : urbs, *urbis*, f. : dēleo, 2 : a : Pompēi-us, -i.
10. Mult-us, -a, -um : ĕpistōl-a, -ae, f. : scrībo, *scripsi*, *scriptum*, 3 : ab : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : puell-a, -ae, f.

## B.

11. Mil-es, -it̄is, m. : dūco, *duxi*, *ductum*, 3 : in : hibern-a, -orum, *plu.* : a : Lābiēn-us, -i.
12. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : sēn-ex, -is, m. : fleo, 2 : et : tīmeo, 2 : mors, *mortis*.
13. Le-o, -ōnis : frēmo, *frēmui*, 3 : circum : cādāv-er, -ēris : taur-us, -i.
14. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : pons, *pontis*, m. : fīo, *factus sum*, *anom.* : a : mil-es, -it̄is : Caes-ar, -āris.
15. Cīv-is, -is : laudo, 1 : virt-ūs, -ūtis : vict-or, -ōris.
16. Brūt-us, -i : viōlo, 1 : lex, *lēgis* : cīvīt-as, -ātis.
17. Mult-us, -a, -um : lex, *lēgis*, f. : viōlo, 1 : a : tu, *pron.*
18. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : virg-o, -inis, f. : scrībo, 3 : ĕpistōl-a, -ae : su-us, -a, -um : măn-us, -ūs, f.
19. Fili-a, -ae : jūd-ex, -icis : terreo, 2 : fulm-en, -inis.
20. Bōn-us, -a, -um : laudo, 1 : sāpienti-a, -ae : Caes-ar, -āris.

## EXERCISE XVII.

1. Twenty ships came into this harbour yesterday.
2. The farmer will-point-out the way to-his-son, Marcus.
3. Caesar has-sent a faithful messenger into the city.
4. Ten cows were-lying under a tall tree.
5. The priests were-leading the victim to the altar.
6. These boys have-broken the sword of-their-father,  
Lollius.
7. The good do-not fear death.
8. Bad citizens often break the laws of-the-state.
9. The soldiers were-overcome by-fear and exhaustion.
10. Ten cats have-been-killed by the cruel boys with-stones.
11. Our sisters have-been-frightened by-the-lightning.
12. These books seem to-be very-beautiful.
13. Pompey had-departed without his-companions.
14. Cicero will-write a book about old-age.
15. Nobody always lives without sorrow.
16. The sailor was-trying to-swim across the river.
17. He-was-overwhelmed by-the-force of-the-stream.
18. The pirates will-demand gold from us.
19. We-have-seen the boy's sister.
20. Ye-have-been-conquered by me, the general of-the  
Roman People.



## EXERCISE XVII.

1. Viginti : nāv-is, -is, f. : vēnio, vēni, 4 : in : hic, haec, hoc : port-us, -ūs, m. : hēri.
2. Agrīcōl-a, -ae : monstro, 1 : vi-a, -ae : fili-us, -i : Marc-us, -i.
3. Caes-ar, -āris : mitto, mīsi, 3 : fīdēl-is, -e : nunti-us, -i, m. : in : urbs, urbīs.
4. Dēcem : vacc-a, -ae, f. : jāceo, 2 : sub : alt-us, -a, -um : arb-or, -ōris, f.
5. Sācerd-os, -ōtis : dūco, 3 : victīm-a, -ae : ad : ār-a, -ae.
6. Hic, haec, hoc : pu-er, -ēri, m. : frango, frēgi, 3 : glādi-us, -i : pā-ter, -tris : Lolli-us, -i.
7. Bōn-us, -a, -um : non : tīmeo, 2 : mors, mortīs.
8. Imprōb-us, -a, -um : cīv-is, -is, m. : saepe : viōlo, 1 : lex, lēgis : cīvīt-as, -ātis.
9. Mil-es, -itīs, m. : op-prīmo, -pressi, -pressum, 3 : tīm-or, -ōris : et : lassītūd-o, -īnis.
10. Dēcem : fēl-es, -is, f. : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3 : a : crūdēl-is, -e : pu-er, -ēri, m. : lāp-is, -īdis.
11. Nos-ter, -tra, -trum : sōr-or, -ōris, f. : terreo, 2 : fulm-en, -īnis.
12. Hic, haec, hoc : lī-ber, -bri, m. : vīdeor, dep. 2 : sum : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
13. Pompēi-us, -i : dis-cēdo, -cessi, 3 : sīne : cōm-es, -itīs.
14. Cīcēr-o, -ōnis : scribo, 3 : lī-ber, -bri : de : sēnect-ūs, -ūtīs.
15. Nēmo : semper : vīvo, 3 : sīne : dōl-or, -ōris.
16. Naut-a, -ae : cōnor, dep., 1 : nāto, 1 : trans : flūvi-us, -i.
17. Op-prīmo, -pressi, -pressum, 3 : vis, defect. : flūm-en, -īnis.
18. Praed-o, -ōnis : postūlo, 1 : aur-um, -i : a : ēgo, pron.
19. Vīdeo, vīdī, 2 : sōr-or, -ōris : pu-er, -ēri.
20. Vinco, vīci, victum, 3 : a : ēgo, pron. : dux, dūcis : Rōmān-us, -a, -um : Pōpūl-us, -i, m.

## EXERCISE XVIII.

1. We-should-have-advised the girl's father.
2. Pompey and Crassus will-have-heard the voice of-  
Caesar.
3. I-will-give this beautiful flower to-you.
4. All the dogs have-run into the woods.
5. These girls will-become wise.
6. The general has-drawn-up his-line-of-battle outside the  
city.
7. Caesar will-lead his-forces from the town to the moun-  
tain.
8. Poets love to-hear the songs of-birds.
9. My-native-land is very-dear to-me.
10. Many rivers fall into this lake.
11. The Rhine is a deep and broad river.
12. We-will-adorn our-houses with-pictures and statues.
13. Death will-not frighten brave soldiers.
14. The knights hastened to the river with-a-loud shout.
15. The winds were-roaring around the peaks of-the-moun-  
tains.
16. Your father, Lollius, has-pointed-out the way to-my son,  
Julius.
17. These trees are very-graceful.
18. This bear has-slept for-a-long-time in a cave.
19. The dog of-the-shepherd will-protect the lamb.
20. The cows were-standing in the green meadow.

## EXERCISE XVIII.

1. Mōneo, 2 : pǎ-ter, -tris : puell-a, -ae.
2. Pompēi-us, -i : et : Crass-us, -i : audio, 4 : vox, vōcis :  
Caes-ar, -āris.
3. Do, 1 : hic, haec, hoc : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : flos, flōris,  
m. : tu, pron.
4. Omn-is, -e : cǎn-is, -is, c. : curro, cūcurri, 3 : in : silv-a, -ae.
5. Hic, haec, hoc : puell-a, -ae, f. : fio, anom. : sāpi-ens, -entis, adj.
6. Dux, dūcis : in-struo, -struxi, 3 : āci-es, -ēi : extra : urbs,  
urbis.
7. Caes-ar, -āris : dūco, 3 : cōpi-ae, -arum, plu. : ex.  
oppīd-um, -i : ad : mons, montis.
8. Pōēt-a, -ae : āmo, 1 : audio, 4 : cant-us, -ūs : āv-is, -is.
9. Patri-a, -ae, f. : sum : cār-us, -a, -um : ěgo, pron.
10. Mult-us, -a, -um : flūvi-us, -i, m. : cǎdo, 3 : in : hic, haec,  
hoc : lǎc-us, -ūs, m.
11. Rhēn-us, -i : sum : alt-us, -a, -um : et : lāt-us, -a, -um :  
flūm-en, -nis, n.
12. Orno, 1 : dōm-us, -ūs : pictūr-a, -ae : et : stātu-a, -ae.
13. Mors, mortis : non : terreo, 2 : fort-is, -e : mīl-es, -itis, m.
14. Ěqu-es, -itis : festīno, 1 : ad : flūm-en, -nis : magn-us, -a,  
-um : clām-or, -ōris, m.
15. Vent-us, -i : frēmō, 3 : circum : culm-en, -nis : mons, montis.
16. Tu-us, -a, -um : pǎ-ter, -tris, m. : Lolli-us, -i : monstro, 1 :  
vi-a, -ae : me-us, -a, -um : fili-us, -i, m. : Jūli-us, -i.
17. Hic, haec, hoc : arb-or, -ōris, f. : sum : grācīl-is, -e.
18. Hic, haec, hoc : urs-us, -i, m. : dormio, 4 : diu : in :  
antr-um, -i.
19. Cǎn-is, -is : past-or, -ōris : servo, 1 : agn-us, -i.
20. Vacc-a, -ae : sto, 1 : in : vīrīd-is, -e : prāt-um, -i, n.

## EXERCISE XIX.

1. Good boys will-receive many rewards.
2. Brave hunters do-not fear fierce lions.
3. We-will-keep the laws of-the-state.
4. The daughter has-appeased her-father with-a-gift.
5. We-gave the books to-this messenger.
6. Crassus has-set-out to-day with a large army.
7. The poet and the farmer were-sleeping beneath an elm.
8. The judges are-considered very-wise.
9. This woman, the wife of-the-hunter, seems to-be mad.
10. The girl is-said to-have-loved her-mother.
11. Two robbers have-been-accused by Brutus, the consul.
12. The citizens have-blamed their-wives and daughters.
13. They-would-have-slain the man with-a-sword.
14. The soldiers will-be-led into winter-quarters.
15. Cicero wrote many books with-his-own hand.
16. The consuls had-accused the pirates.
17. We-were-giving money to-the-wretched woman.
18. Socrates was-considered the wisest of-Greek philo-  
sophers.
19. Caius has-cut-down many trees with-this axe.
20. We-will-break the bow and arrows in-this way.

## EXERCISE XIX.

1. Bōn-us, -a, -um: pu-er, -ēri, m.: accīpio, 3: mult-us, -a, -um: praemī-um, -ī, n.
2. Fort-is, -e: vēnāt-or, -ōris, m.: non: tīmeo, 2: fēr-ox, -ōcis, adj.: le-o, -ōnis, m.
3. Servo, 1: lex, lēgis: cīvīt-as, -ātis.
4. Fīli-a, -ae: plāco, 1: pā-ter, -tris: dōn-um, -ī.
5. Do, dēdi, 1: lī-ber, -bri: hic, haec, hoc: nunti-us, -ī, m.
6. Crass-us, -ī, m.: prōficiscor, profectus sum, dep., 3: hōdiē: cum: magn-us, -a, -um: exercītus, -ūs, m.
7. Pōēt-a, -ae: et: agrīcōl-a, -ae: dormio, 4: sub: ulm-us, -ī.
8. Jūd-ex, -icis, m.: hābeor, 2: sāpi-ens, -entis, adj.
9. Hic, haec, hoc: mūli-er, -ēris, f.: ux-or, -ōris: vēnāt-or, -ōris: vīdeor, dep. 2: sum: insān-us, -a, -um.
10. Puell-a, -ae: dicor, 3: āmo, 1: mā-ter, -tris.
11. Du-o, -ae, -o: latr-o, -ōnis, m.: accūso, 1: a: Brūt-us, -ī: cons-ul, -ūlis.
12. Cīv-is, -is: culpo, 1: ux-or, -ōris: et: fīli-a, -ae.
13. Inter-fīcio, -fēcī, 3: hōm-o, -ōnis: glādi-us, -ī.
14. Mil-es, -itīs: dūco, 3: in: hībern-a, -orum, plu.
15. Cīcēr-o, -ōnis: scrībo, scrīpsi, 3: mult-us, -a, -um: lī-ber, -bri, m.: su-us, -a, -um: mān-us, -ūs, f.
16. Cons-ul, -ūlis: accūso, 1: praed-o, -ōnis.
17. Do, 1: pēcūni-a, -ae: mīs-er, -ēra, -ērum: fēmīn-a, -ae, f.
18. Sōcrāt-es, -is: hābeor, 2: sāpi-ens, -entis, adj.: Graec-us, -a, -um: philōsōph-us, -ī, m.
19. Cai-us, -ī: suc-cīdo, -cīdi, 3: mult-us, -a, -um: arb-or, -ōris, f.: hic, haec, hoc: sēcūr-is, -is, f.
20. Frango, 3: arc-us, -ūs: et: sāgitt-a, -ae: hic, haec, hoc: mōd-us, -ī, m.



## EXERCISE XX.

1. The cruel boys have-killed the black cat with-a-stone.
2. They-would-have-appeased the gods with-gifts.
3. Two legions were-left in the city.
4. The general with four cohorts advanced to the bridge.
5. The Belgae have-set-on-fire their-villages and houses
6. They-will-attempt to-cut-down the bridge.
7. Caius has-broken the bow of-his-son Balbus.
8. The laws of-the-state have-been-broken by us.
9. The friends of-this old-man have-lost all their-money  
by-their-own folly.
10. I-shall-set-out to-morrow without the tenth legion.
11. The king and the queen were-walking in the garden.
12. The shepherd's dog will-bite the robber's arm.
13. The old-man had a son and daughter.
14. We-have-seen the king's crown and sceptre.
15. The Indus is a very-large river.
16. Good-men are not always happy.
17. Caesar will-fortify the camp with-a-rampart and ditch.
18. The judge has-been-frightened by the robber.
19. The consul has-left the city without the knights.
20. The queen will-shut the window with-her-own hand.

## EXERCISE XX.

1. Crūdēl-is, -e : pu-er, -ēri, m. : inter-fīcio, -fēci, 3 : nī-ger, -gra, -grum : fēl-es, -is, f. : lāp-is, -idis.
2. Plāco, 1 : De-us, -i : dōn-um, -i.  
Du-o, -ae, -o : lēgi-o, -ōnis, f. : rē-linquo, -līqui, -lictum, 3 :  
in : urbs, urbis.
4. Dux, dūcis, m. : cum : quātuor : cōhors, cōhortis, f. : prō-  
grēdi-or, -gressus sum, dep., 3 : ad : pons, pontis.
5. Belg-ae, -arum, plu. : in-cendo, -cendi, 3 : vic-us, -i : et :  
aedīfici-um, -i.
6. Cōnor, dep., 1 : rescindo, 3 : pons, pontis.
7. Cai-us, -i : frango, frēgi, 3 : arc-us, -ūs : fili-us, -i :  
Balb-us, -i.
8. Lex, lēgis, f. : cīvīt-as, -ātis : viōlo, 1 : a : ēgo, pron.
9. Āmic-us, -i : hic, haec, hoc : sēn-ex, -is, m. : ā-mitto, -mīsi, 3 :  
omn-is, -e : pēcūni-a, -ae, f. : su-us, -a, -um : stultīti-a, -ae, f.
10. Prōfīciscor, dep., 3 : crās : sīne : dēcīm-us, -a, -um : lēgi-o,  
-ōnis, f.
11. Rex, rēgis : et : rēgīn-a, -ae : ambūlo, 1 : in : hort-us, -i.
12. Cān-is, -is : past-or, -ōris : mordeo, 2 : brāchi-um, -i :  
latr-o, -ōnis.
13. Sēn-ex, -is : hābeo, 2 : fili-us, -i : et : fili-a, -ae.
14. Vīdeo, vīdi, 2 : cōrōn-a, -ae : et : scep-tr-um, -i : rex,  
rēgis.
15. Ind-us, -i : sum : magn-us, -a, -um : flūm-en, -īnis, n.
16. Bōn-us, -a, -um : sum : non : semper : fēl-ix, -īcis, adj.
17. Caes-ar, -āris : mūnio, 4 : castr-a, -orum, plu. : vall-um, -i :  
et : foss-a, -ae.
18. Jūd-ex, -īcis, m. : terreo, 2 : a : latr-o, -ōnis.
19. Cons-ul, -ūlis : rē-linquo, -līqui, 3 : urbs, urbis : sīne :  
ēqu-es, -ītis.
20. Rēgīn-a, -ae : claudo, 3 : fēnestr-a, -ae : su-us, -a, -um :  
mān-us, -ūs, f.

## EXERCISE XXI.

1. Famous cities have-often been-destroyed by skilful generals.
2. Gold is precious ; but iron is more-useful to-us.
3. Caesar will-be-made king by Antonius.
4. This city has-been-called Rome by Romulus.
5. We-shall-behold the sun and the moon.
6. Caesar determined to-set-out immediately with two-hundred soldiers.
7. Our knights joined battle with the enemy's cavalry.
8. The enemy will-lead their-forces out-of the camp.
9. All the Nervii encamped there, and awaited the approach of-the-Romans.
10. The Germans fled across the mountains.
11. The boys love to-hear their-mother's voice.
12. The soldiers will-not fear the darts of-the-Gauls.
13. We-will-restore the money to-this old-man.
14. Two sheep have-fallen into the river.
15. These women, the wives of-our soldiers, have-come into the city.
16. They-will-remain for-a-long-time in the town.
17. My-brother and I wished to-see the beautiful trees.
18. Caesar will-follow the enemy with his-cavalry.
19. The Germans were-led into Gaul by Ariovistus.
20. Cleopatra was-considered very-beautiful.

## EXERCISE XXI.

1. Illustr-is, -e : urbs, *urbis*, f. : saepe : dēleo, *dēlēvi*, *dēlētum*, 2 :  
a : pērit-us, -a, -um : dux, *dūcis*, m.
2. Aur-um, -i, n. : sum : prētiōs-us, -a, -um : sed : ferr-um, -i,  
n. : sum : ūtīl-is, -e : ěgo, *pron.*
3. Caes-ar, -āris : fīo, *anom.* : rex, *rēgis* : ab : Antōni-us, -i.
4. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : urbs, *urbis*, f. : vōcor, 1 : Rōm-a, -ae : a :  
Rōmūl-us, -i.
5. Specto, 1 : sōl, *sōlis* : et : lūn-a, -ae.
6. Caes-ar, -āris : stāt-uo, -ui, 3 : prōfīciscor, *dep.*, 3 : stātīm :  
cum : dūcent-i, -ae, -a : mīl-es, -itīs, m.
7. Nos-ter, -tra, -trum : ěqu-es, -itīs, m. : com-mitto, -mīsi, 3 :  
proeli-um, -i : cum : ěquītāt-us, -ūs : host-is, -is.
8. Host-is, -is : dūco, 3 : cōpi-ae, -arum, *plu.* : e : castr-a,  
-orum, *plu.*
9. Omn-is, -e : Nervi-i, -orum, *plu.*, m. : con-sīdo, -sēdi, 3 : ibi :  
et : expecto, 1 : advent-us, -ūs : Rōmān-i, -orum, *plu.*
10. Germān-i, -orum, *plu.* : fūgio, *fūgi*, 3 : trans : mons, *montis*.
11. Pu-er, -ēri : āmo, 1 : audio, 4 : vox, *vōcis* : mā-ter, -tris.
12. Mīl-es, -itīs : non : tīmeo, 2 : tēl-um, -i : Gall-i, -orum, *plu.*
13. Reddo, 3 : pēcūni-a, -ae : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : sēn-ex, -is, m.
14. Du-o, -ae, -o : ōv-is, -is, f. : cādo, *cēcūdi*, 3 : in : flūvi-us, -i.
15. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : mūli-er, -ēris, f. : ux-or, -ōris : nos-ter, -tra,  
-trum : mīl-es, -itīs, m. : vēnio, *vēni*, 4 : in : urbs, *urbis*.
16. Māneo, 2 : diu : in : oppīd-um, -i.
17. Frā-ter, -tris : et : ěgo, *pron.* : vōlo, *vōlui*, *anom.* : vīdeo, 2 :  
pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : arb-or, -ōris, f.
18. Caes-ar, -āris : persēquor, *dep.*, 3 : host-is, -is : cum : ěquītāt-us, -ūs.
19. Germān-i, -orum, *plu.*, m. : dūco, *duxī*, *ductum*, 3 : in :  
Galli-a, -ae : ab : Ariovist-us, -i.
20. Cleōpātr-a, -ae, f. : hābeor, 2 : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.



## EXERCISE XXII.

1. Caesar was-not able to-set-out with his-legions.
2. The general will-entrust three cohorts to-Labienus.
3. Ten boys were-running through the city.
4. We are Roman maidens: but you are Grecian youths.
5. The fierce soldiers have-killed eight slaves.
6. The temple of-Minerva will-be-destroyed by the sailors.
7. The citadel of-Athens has-been-taken-by-storm.
8. The lieutenant remained with his-forces at the gates.
9. The queen has-been-aroused by-a-loud noise.
10. The horses had-been-wounded by-spears and arrows.
11. The letters of-Cicero will-be-read by the boy.
12. To-day we-will-remain in the town.
13. To-morrow we-will-depart with our-wives and children.
14. This rose was-given to-me by a lovely maiden.
15. The lion and the elephant were-fighting fiercely.
16. My-mother would-have-restored the book to-me.
17. Caesar hastened to-lead his-forces across the river Axona.
18. The Romans will-lay-waste the fields of-the-Belgae.
19. The knights rushed across the bridge into the nearest woods.
20. Many philosophers have-passed their-lives in this town.



## EXERCISE XXII.

1. Caes-ar, -āris : non : possum, *anom.* : pŕofficiscor, *dep.*, 3 : cum : lĕgi-o, -ōnis.
2. Dux, *dūcis* : committo, 3 : tres, *tria* : cōhors, *cōhortis*, f. : Lābiēn-us, -i.
3. Dĕcem : pu-er, -ĕri, m. : curro, 3 : per : urbs, *urbis*.
4. Ěgo, *pron.* : sum : Rōmān-us, -a, -um : virg-o, -īnis, f. : sed : tu, *pron.* : sum : Graec-us, -a, -um : ādōlesc-ens, -entis, m.
5. Saev-us, -a, -um : mīl-es, -ītis : oc-cīdo, -cīdi, 3 : octo : serv-us, -i, m.
6. Aed-es, -is : Mīnerv-a, -ae : dĕleo, 2 : a : naut-a, -ae.
7. Arx, *arcis*, f. : Āthēn-ae, -arum, *plu.* : expugno, 1.
8. Lĕgāt-us, -i : māneo, *mansi*, 2 : cum : cōpi-ae, -arum, *plu.* : ad : port-a, -ae.
9. Rĕgīn-a, -ae, f. : excīto, 1 : magn-us, -a, -um : strĕpīt-us, -ūs, m.
10. Ěqu-us, -i, m. : vulnĕro, 1 : hast-a, -ae : et : sāgitt-a, -ae.
11. Ěpistōl-a, -ae : Cīcĕr-o, -ōnis : lĕgo, 3 : a : pu-er, -ĕri.
12. Hōdiĕ : māneo, 2 : in : oppīd-um, -i.
13. Crās : discĕdo, 3 : cum : ux-or, -ōris : et : libĕr-i, -orum, *plu.*
14. Hic, *haec, hoc* : rōs-a, -ae, f. : do, *dĕdi, dātum*, 1 : ěgo, *pron.* : a : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : virg-o, -īnis, f.
15. Le-o, -ōnis : et : ělĕphant-us, -i : pugno, 1 : fĕrōcīter.
16. Mā-ter, -tris : red-do, -dīdi, 3 : lī-ber, -bri : ěgo, *pron.*
17. Caes-ar, -āris : mātūro, 1 : dūco, 3 : cōpi-ae, -arum, *plu.* : trans : flūm-en, -īnis : Axōn-a, -ae.
18. Rōmān-i, -orum, *plu.* : vasto, 1 : āger, *agri* : Belg-ae, -arum, *plu.*
19. Ěqu-es, -ītis : ru-o, -i, 3 : trans : pons, *pontis* : in : proxīm-us, -a, -um : silv-a, -ae, f.
20. Mult-us, -a, -um : phīlōsōph-us, -i, m. : āgo, *ĕgi*, 3 : vīt-a, -ae : in : hic, *haec, hoc* : oppīd-um, -i.

## EXERCISE XXIII.

1. Britain is-considered a very-famous island.
2. The king and queen have-received many gifts.
3. Miltiades has-drawn-up his-line-of-battle in the plain.
4. The conqueror was-crowned with-garlands made-of-laurel.
5. This temple, sacred to-Diana, was-built by Crassus.
6. Nobody is-able to-live without sorrow.
7. This girl, the daughter of-my friend Balbus, was-frightened by-the-barking of-dogs.
8. The old-man and the youth were-living in a cave.
9. Homer, the famous poet, is-said to-have-been blind.
10. Four women were-killed yesterday in the thick wood by-the-spears of-the-hunters.
11. The army of-the-Gauls has-been-routed by Labienus.
12. Marius has-been-made consul again.
13. Caesar waged many wars with Pompey.
14. Your brother seems to-me very-diligent.
15. Caesar was-murdered in the Senate-house, before the statue of-Pompey, his-enemy.
16. The soldiers would-have-been-led through the city by Brutus.
17. The boy has-deceived his-father and mother.
18. Caesar and Crassus will-be-made consuls to-morrow.
19. The city will-be-taken by the dictator.
20. The girl was-beholding the moon and the stars.

## EXERCISE XXIII.

1. Britanni-a, -ae: habeor, 2: illustr-is, -e: insul-a, -ae, f.
2. Rex, regis: et: regin-a, -ae: ac-cipio, -cēpi, 3: mult-us, -a, -um: don-um, -i, n.
3. Miltiād-es, -is: in-struo, -struxi, 3: aci-es, -ei: in: plāniti-es, -ei.
4. Vict-or, -ōris: cōrōno, 1: sert-um, -i, n.: laure-us, -a, -um.
5. Hic, haec, hoc: aed-es, -is, f.: sǎ-cer, -cra, -crum: Diān-a, -ae: aedīfīco, 1: a: Crass-us, -i.
6. Nēmo: possum, anom.: vīvo, 3: sīne: dōl-or, -ōris.
7. Hic, haec, hoc: puell-a, -ae, f.: fili-a, -ae: me-us, -a, -um: āmīc-us, -i, m.: Balb-us, -i: terreo, 2: lātrāt-us, -ūs: cān-is, -is.
8. Sēn-ex, -is: et: ādōlesc-ens, -entis: vīvo, 3: in: antr-um, -i.
9. Hōmēr-us, -i, m.: illustr-is, -e: pōēt-a, -ae, m.: dīcor, 3: sum, fui: caec-us, -a, -um.
10. Quātuor: mūli-er, -ēris, f.: inter-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3: hēri: in: dens-us, -a, -um: silv-a, -ae, f.: hast-a, -ae: vēnāt-or, -ōris.
11. Exercīt-us, -ūs, m.: Gall-i, -orum, plu.: fundo, fūdī, fūsum, 3: a: Lābiēn-us, -i.
12. Māri-us, -i, m.: fīo, factus sum, anom.: cons-ul, -ūlis: itērum.
13. Caes-ar, -āris: gēro, gessi, 3: mult-us, -a, -um: bell-um, -i, n.: cum: Pompēi-us, -i.
14. Tu-us, -a, -um: frā-ter, -tris, m.: vīdeor, dep., 2: ěgo, pron.: dīlīg-ens, -entis, adj.
15. Caes-ar, -āris, m.: nēco, 1: in: Cūri-a, -ae: ante: stātu-a, -ae: Pompēi-us, -i: īnīmīc-us, -i.
16. Mil-es, -itīs, m.: dūco, duxi, ductum, 3: per: urbs, urbis: a: Brūt-us, -i.
17. Pu-er, -ēri: fallo, fēfelli, 3: pǎ-ter, -tris: et: mā-ter, -tris.
18. Caes-ar, -āris: et: Crass-us, -i: fīo, anom.: cons-ul, -ūlis: crās.
19. Urbs, urbīs: cāpio, 3: a: dictāt-or, -ōris.
20. Puell-a, -ae: specto, 1: lūn-a, -ae: et: stell-a, -ae.

## EXERCISE XXIV.

1. The famous poems of-Homer will-be-read by many boys.
2. This good woman has that bad husband.
3. Many of-those citizens are wealthy and wise.
4. The general was-waiting with his-soldiers at the gate.
5. The boys had-broken the window with-stones.
6. The wolf ran out-of the town into the neighbouring wood.
7. Rome, the capital of-Italy, was-besieged by the Gauls.
8. The boy and the girl would-have-been-advised.
9. The slave said many-things about this matter.
10. Caesar will-fortify his-camp with-the-utmost care.
11. The friend of-Caius was-called Balbus.
12. This hunter has-killed seven ravens and six jackdaws with-his-arrows.
13. The Carthaginians were-waging war with the Romans.
14. Many bears sleep in these caves.
15. The body of-the-slave was-left in the dark wood.
16. The swallows will-depart from Britain just-before the approach of-winter.
17. The last of-the-Roman kings was-called Tarquinius.
18. We-are-not able to-fight without spears and swords.
19. Pompey was-loved both by soldiers and by sailors.
20. We-do many-things by-force of-habit.



## EXERCISE XXIV.

1. Illustr-is, -e: carm-en, -inis, n.: Hömēr-us, -i: lēgo, 3: a: mult-us, -a, -um: pu-er, -ēri, m.
2. Hic, haec, hoc: bōn-us, -a, -um: mūli-er, -ēris, f.: hābeo, 2: il-le, -la, -lud: māl-us, -a, -um: mārīt-us, -i, m.
3. Mult-us, -a, -um: il-le, -la, -lud: cīv-is, -is, m.: sum: ōpū-lent-us, -a, -um: et: sāpi-ens, -entis, adj.
4. Dux, dūcis: māneo, 2: cum: mil-es, -itis: ad: port-a, -ae.
5. Pu-er, -ēri: frango, frēgi, 3: fēnestr-a, -ae: lāp-is, -idis.
6. Lūp-us, -i: curro, cūcurri, 3: ex: oppīd-um, -i: in: vīcīn-us, -a, -um: silv-a, -ae, f.
7. Rōm-a, -ae, f.: cāp-ut, -itis: Itāli-a, -ae: ob-sīdeo, -sēdi, -sessum, 2: a: Gall-i, -orum, plu.
8. Pu-er, -ēri, m.: et: puell-a, -ae, f.: mōneo, 2.
9. Serv-us, -i: dīco, dixi, 3: mult-us, -a, -um: de: hic, haec, hoc: res, rēi, f.
10. Caes-ar, -āris: mūnio, 4: castr-a, -orum, plu.: summ-us, -a, -um: dilīgenti-a, -ae, f.
11. Āmīc-us, -i, m.: Cai-us, -i: vōcor, 1: Balb-us, -i.
12. Hic, haec, hoc: vēnāt-or, -ōris, m.: inter-fīcio, -fēcī, 3: septem: corv-us, -i, m.: et: sex: grācūl-us, -i, m.: sāgitt-a, -ae.
13. Poen-i, -orum, plu.: gēro, 3: bell-um, -i: cum: Rōmān-i, -orum, plu.
14. Mult-us, -a, -um: urs-us, -i, m.: dormio, 4: in: hic, haec, hoc: antr-um, -i, n.
15. Cādāv-er, -ēris, n.: serv-us, -i: rē-linguo, -līqui, -lictum, 3: in: ōpāc-us, -a, -um: silv-a, -ae, f.
16. Hīrund-o, -inis: discēdo, 3: ex: Brītanni-a, -ae: sub: advent-us, -ūs: hi-ems, -ēmis.
17. Ultīm-us, -a, -um: Rōmān-us, -a, -um: rex, rēgis, m. vōcor, 1: Tarquīni-us, -i.
18. Non: possum, anom.: pugno, 1: sīne: hast-a, -ae: et: glādi-us, -i.
19. Pompēi-us, -i, m.: āmo, 1: et: a: mil-es, -itis: et: a: naut-a, -ae.
20. Fācio, 3: mult-us, -a, -um: vis, defect.: consūētūd-o, -inis.



## EXERCISE XXV.

1. The father of this boy was a very-rich merchant.
2. The Roman republic was-governed by two consuls.
3. The state was-saved by-the-wisdom of-Cicero.
4. The woman was-beating the boy with-a-stick.
5. These books were-given to-Caius by your mother.
6. The soldiers were-led out-of winter-quarters by Labienus.
7. The girls have-surrounded the boy's head with-a-garland.
8. The happy maidens were-singing in a shady grove.
9. A rebellion has-broken-out within the city.
10. The snow never melts on lofty mountains.
11. The shepherd and the boy will-shear the sheep.
12. The general has-restored freedom to-the-citizens.
13. Cowards fear the dangers of-the-sea and of-the-mountains.
14. Hannibal gained a great victory near Cannae.
15. These poems were-written by Virgil, the Roman poet.
16. The branches of-these trees were-broken by-the-violence of-the-storm.
17. Catiline has-departed from the city with his-companions.
18. Good sisters will-prepare supper for-their-brothers.
19. They-would-have-adorned the temple with-golden statues.
20. The joy of-the-boys is very-great.

## EXERCISE XXV.

1. Pă-ter, -tris: hic, haec, hoc: pu-er, -ēri, m.: sum: ōpūlent-us, -a, -um: mercāt-or, -ōris, m.
2. Rōmān-us, -a, -um: respūblica, rēipūblicae, f.: rēgo, 3: a: du-o, -ae, -o: cons-ul, -ūlis, m.
3. Cīvīt-as, -ātis, f.: servo, 1: prūdenti-a, -ae: Cīcēr-o, -ōnis.
4. Mūli-er, -ēris: pulso, 1: pu-er, -ēri: fust-is, -is.
5. Hic, haec, hoc: lī-ber, -bri, m.: do, dēdi, dātum, 1: Cai-us, -i: a: tu-us, -a, -um: mā-ter, -tris, f.
6. Mil-es, -itīs, m.: dūco, duxi, ductum, 3: ex: hibern-a, -orum, plu.: a: Lābiēn-us, -i.
7. Puell-a, -ae: cingo, cinxi, 3: cāp-ut, -itīs: pu-er, -ēri: sert-um, -i.
8. Fēl-ix, -icis, adj.: virg-o, -inis, f.: canto, 1: in: umbrōs-us, -a, -um: nēm-us, -ōris, n.
9. Sēdītī-o, -ōnis, f.: ex-ōrior, -ortus sum, dep., 4: intra: urbs, urbis.
10. Nix, nōvis: nunquam: līquesco, 3: in: alt-us, -a, -um: mons, montis, m.
11. Past-or, -ōris: et: pu-er, -ēri: tondeo, 2: ōv-is, -is.
12. Dux, dūcis: red-do, -dēdi, 3: libert-as, -ātis: cīv-is, -is.
13. Ignāv-us, -i: tīmeo, 2: pēricūl-um, -i: mār-e, -is: et: mons, montis.
14. Hannīb-al, -ālis: rēporto, 1: magn-us, -a, -um: victōri-a, -ae, f.: āpud: Cann-ae, -arum, plu.
15. Hic, haec, hoc: carm-en, -inis, n.: scrībo, scripsi, scriptum, 3: a: Virgīli-us, -i: Rōmān-us, -a, -um: pōēt-a, -ae, m.
16. Rām-us, -i, m.: hic, haec, hoc: arb-or, -ōris, f.: frango, frēgi, fractum, 3: vis, defect.: prōcell-a, -ae.
17. Catīlin-a, -ae: dis-cēdo, -cessi, 3: ex: urbs, urbis: cum: cōm-es, -itīs.
18. Bōn-us, -a, -um: sōr-or, -ōris, f.: pāro, 1: coen-a, -ae: frā-ter, -tris.
19. Orno, 1: aed-es, -is: aure-us, -a, -um: stātu-a, -ae, f.
20. Gaudi-um, -i, n.: pu-er, -ēri: sum: magn-us, -a, -um.

## PART III.

## EXERCISE I.

## Moods and Tenses of Verb Finite, Active Voice.

## A. INDICATIVE MOOD.

1. He-carries.	1. porto, 1.
2. They-will-lie-down.	2. jāceo, 2.
3. I-was-living.	3. vīvo, 3.
4. We-have-praised.	4. laudo, 1.
5. He-was-nourishing.	5. nutrio, 4.
6. Thou-hast-frightened.	6. terreo, 2.
7. I-shall-have-blamed.	7. culpo, 1.
8. He-had-led.	8. dūco, <i>duxi</i> , 3.
9. They-were-leaving.	9. rēlinquo, 3.
10. Thou-hast-shouted.	10. clāmo, 1.
11. They-will-have-guarded.	11. custōdio, 4.
12. Ye-are-hindering.	12. prōhibeo, 2.
13. I-shall-hasten.	13. festīno, 1.
14. They-have-placed.	14. pōno, <i>pōsi</i> , 3.
15. We-had-restrained.	15. cōerceo, 2.
16. Ye-will-have-hoped.	16. spēro, 1.
17. I-will-send.	17. mitto, 3.
18. He-punished.	18. pūnio, 4.
19. They-had-wounded.	19. vulnēro, 1.
20. Thou-wilt-break.	20. frango, 3.

## B. CONJUNCTIVE MOOD.

21. I-may-blame.	21. culpo, 1.
22. He-might-send.	22. mitto, 3.
23. They-may-have-heard.	23. audio, 4.
24. I-should-have-cried-out.	24. exclāmo, 1.
25. They-may-surround.	25. cingo, 3.
26. He-would-have-painted.	26. pingo, <i>pinxi</i> , 3.
27. We-may-hope.	27. spēro, 1.
28. They-might-join.	28. jungo, 3.
29. I-may-feel.	29. sentio, 4.
30. Thou-mayst-have-thought.	30. pūto, 1.
31. Ye-would-have-laughed.	31. rīdeo, <i>rīsi</i> , 2.
32. He-may-fear.	32. tīmeo, 2.
33. They-might-punish.	33. pūnio, 4.
34. We-might-favour.	34. fáveo, 2.
35. They-would-have-erred.	35. erro, 1.
36. He-may-sleep.	36. dormio, 4.
37. Ye-may-have-advised.	37. mōneo, 2.
38. They-may-move.	38. mōveo, 2.
39. He-might-depart.	39. discēdo, 3.
40. He-would-have-sinned.	40. pecco, 1.

## EXERCISE II.

## Moods and Tenses of Verb Finite, Passive Voice.

## A. INDICATIVE MOOD.

1. He-is-praised.	1. laudo, 1.
2. We-have-been-frightened.	2. terreo, 2.
3. I-was-being-punished.	3. pūnio, 4.
4. They-had-been-led.	4. dūco, <i>duxi, ductum</i> , 3.
5. He-will-be-wounded.	5. vulnĕro, 1.
6. Ye-were-being-blamed.	6. culpo, 1.
7. We-shall-be-punished.	7. pūnio, 4.
8. They-will-have-been-loved.	8. āmo, 1.
9. He-was-being-sent.	9. mitto, 3.
10. I-shall-be-praised.	10. laudo, 1.
11. We-had-been-ruled.	11. rĕgo, 3.
12. Ye-had-been-heard.	12. audio, 4.
13. They-were-being-restrained.	13. cōerceo, 2.
14. We-are-being-blamed.	14. culpo, 1.
15. He-will-be-guarded.	15. custōdio, 4.
16. Thou-wast-being-sent.	16. mitto, 3.
17. They-will-be-surrounded.	17. cingo, 3.
18. They-are-despised.	18. sperno, 3.
19. We-shall-be-defended.	19. dĕfendo, 3.
20. He-was-hindered.	20. impĕdio, 4.



## B. CONJUNCTIVE MOOD.

- |  |                                    |
|--|------------------------------------|
| 21. He-may-be-wounded.                   | 21. vulněro, 1.                    |
| 22. They-might-be-praised.               | 22. laudo, 1.                      |
| 23. I-may-have-been-blamed.              | 23. culpo, 1.                      |
| 24. We-should-have-been-disturbed.       | 24. turbo, 1.                      |
| 25. I-may-be-restrained.                 | 25. cōerceo, 2.                    |
| 26. Thou-mightst-be-advised.             | 26. mōneo, 2.                      |
| 27. We-may-have-been-frightened.         | 27. terreo, 2.                     |
| 28. They-would-have-been-<br>admonished. | 28. admōneo, 2.                    |
| 29. We-may-be-sent.                      | 29. mitto, 3.                      |
| 30. They-might-be-defended.              | 30. dēfendo, 3.                    |
| 31. Thou-mayst-have-been-ruled.          | 31. rēgo, 3.                       |
| 32. Ye-would-have-been-conquered.        | 32. vinco, <i>vīci, victum</i> , 3 |
| 33. Ye-may-be-punished.                  | 33. pūnio, 4.                      |
| 34. He-might-be-hindered.                | 34. impēdio, 4.                    |
| 35. He-may-have-been-guarded.            | 35. custōdio, 4.                   |
| 36. They-would-have-been-<br>hindered.   | 36. impēdio, 4.                    |
| 37. I-may-be-loved.                      | 37. āmo, 1.                        |
| 38. He-might-be-advised.                 | 38. mōneo, 2.                      |
| 39. We-may-have-been-ruled.              | 39. rēgo, 3.                       |
| 40. They-would-have-been-heard.          | 40. audio, 4.                      |

## EXERCISE III.

## The Subject and Verb Finite.

## A.

- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| 1. The judge was-pretending.         | 1. Jūd-ex, <i>-īcis</i> : sīmūlo, 1                    |
| 2. The tree flourishes.              | 2. Arb-or, <i>-ōris</i> : flōreo, 2.                   |
| 3. The girls will-run.               | 3. Puell-a, <i>-ae</i> : curro, 3.                     |
| 4. The boys were-laughing.           | 4. Pu-er, <i>-ēri</i> : rīdeo, 2.                      |
| 5. The mother has-advised.           | 5. Mā-ter, <i>-tris</i> : mōneo, 2.                    |
| 6. The father had-ruled.             | 6. Pā-ter, <i>-tris</i> : rēgo, 3.                     |
| 7. The poet will-write.              | 7. Pōēt-a, <i>-ae</i> : scrībo, 3.                     |
| 8. The judges have-punished.         | 8. Jūd-ex, <i>-īcis</i> : pūnio, 4.                    |
| 9. The shepherd had-heard.           | 9. Past-or, <i>-ōris</i> : audio, 4.                   |
| 10. Caesar would-have-sent.          | 10. Caes-ar, <i>-āris</i> : mitto,<br><i>mīsi</i> , 3. |
| 11. The slaves might-sin.            | 11. Serv-us, <i>-i</i> : pecco, 1.                     |
| 12. The masters would-have-blamed.   | 12. Māgis-ter, <i>-tri</i> : culpo, 1.                 |
| 13. Pompey will-adorn.               | 13. Pompēi-us, <i>-i</i> : orno, 1.                    |
| 14. The soldiers will-have-hastened. | 14. Mil-es, <i>-itīs</i> : festīno, 1.                 |
| 15. The sister might-hear.           | 15. Sōr-or, <i>-ōris</i> : audio, 4.                   |
| 16. The sailors were-holding.        | 16. Naut-a, <i>-ae</i> : tēneo, 2.                     |
| 17. The merchant will-buy.           | 17. Mercāt-or, <i>-ōris</i> : ēmo, 3.                  |
| 18. The sons had-praised.            | 18. Fili-us, <i>-i</i> : laudo, 1.                     |
| 19. The king will-sin.               | 19. Rex, <i>rēgis</i> : pecco, 1.                      |
| 20. The queen will-have-ruled.       | 20. Rēgīn-a, <i>-ae</i> : rēgo, 3.                     |

## B.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 21. The boys are-blamed.                     | 21. Pu-er, <i>-ĕri</i> : culpo, 1.     |
| 22. The judge was-being-<br>advised.         | 22. Jūd-ex, <i>-ĭcis</i> : mōneo, 2.   |
| 23. The soldiers were-<br>wounded.           | 23. Mil-es, <i>-ĭtis</i> : vulněro, 1. |
| 24. The queen will-be-praised.               | 24. Rĕgĭn-a, <i>-ae</i> : laudo, 1.    |
| 25. Pompey had-been-loved.                   | 25. Pompĕi-us, <i>-i</i> : āmo, 1.     |
| 26. The voice will-be-heard.                 | 26. Vox, <i>vōcis</i> : audio, 4.      |
| 27. The citizens were-being-<br>punished.    | 27. Cĭv-is, <i>-is</i> : pūnio, 4.     |
| 28. The shepherd might-be-<br>blamed.        | 28. Past-or, <i>-ōris</i> : culpo, 1.  |
| 29. The king would-have-been-<br>heard.      | 29. Rex, <i>rĕgis</i> : audio, 4.      |
| 30. The gates will-be-shut.                  | 30. Port-a, <i>-ae</i> : claudio, 3.   |
| 31. The temples are-being-<br>adorned.       | 31. Templ-um, <i>-i</i> : orno, 1.     |
| 32. The general has-been-<br>hindered.       | 32. Dux, <i>dūcis</i> : impĕdio, 4.    |
| 33. The poet will-have-been-<br>heard.       | 33. Pōĕt-a, <i>-ae</i> : audio, 4.     |
| 34. The letters are-being-<br>written.       | 34. Ěpĭstōl-a, <i>-ae</i> : scribo, 3. |
| 35. The bull will-be-killed.                 | 35. Taur-us, <i>-i</i> : occĭdo, 2.    |
| 36. The general would-have-<br>been-wounded. | 36. Dux, <i>dūcis</i> : vulněro, 1.    |
| 37. The shepherds were-being-<br>advised.    | 37. Past-or, <i>-ōris</i> : mōneo, 2.  |
| 38. The cottage will-be-<br>destroyed.       | 38. Cās-a, <i>-ae</i> : dĕleo, 2.      |
| 39. The knights were-<br>punished.           | 39. Ěqu-es, <i>-ĭtis</i> : pūnio, 4.   |
| 40. The kings had-been-<br>advised.          | 40. Rex, <i>rĕgis</i> : mōneo, 2.      |

## EXERCISE IV.

## The Nearer Object.

*A.*

1. The boy was-beholding the eagle.
2. The judge will-punish the women.
3. The sheep heard the voice of-the-shepherd.
4. The general was-praising the soldiers.
5. The maidens were-adorning the temples.
6. The sailors have-plundered the city.
7. We-will-praise the boys and girls.
8. They-were-wounding the horses of-the-enemy.
9. Ye-had-blamed the hunter.
10. The queen would-have-advised the king.

*B.*

11. The soldiers were-being-praised.
12. They-have-been-frightened.
13. The old-man will-hear the voice of-the-maiden.
14. The citizens love the king and queen.
15. The Gauls will-destroy the city.
16. The town was-being-taken.
17. The general was-loved.
18. We-will-frighten the girl.
19. The boys would-have-killed the cat.
20. They-might-be-blamed.

## EXERCISE IV.

## The Nearer Object.

## A.

1. Pu-er, *-ĕri* : specto, 1 : *ăquĭl-a, -ae*.
2. Jūd-ex, *-ĭcis* : pūnio, 4 : mŭli-er, *-ĕris*.
3. Őv-is, *-is* : audio, 4 : vox, *vōcis* : past-or, *-ōris*.
4. Dux, *dŭcis* : laudo, 1 : mil-es, *-ĭtis*.
5. Virg-o, *-ĭnis* : orno, 1 : templ-um, *-ĭ*.
6. Naut-a, *-ae* : spōlio, 1 : urbs, *urbis*.
7. Laudo, 1 : pu-er, *-ĕri* : et : puell-a, *-ae*.
8. Vulnĕro, 1 : *ĕqu-us, -i* : host-is, *-is*.
9. Culpo, 1 : *vĕnāt-or, -ōris*.
10. Rĕgĭn-a, *-ae* : mōneo, 2 : rex, *rĕgis*.

## B.

11. Mil-es, *-ĭtis* : laudo, 1.
12. Terreo, 2.
13. Sĕn-ex, *-is* : audio, 4 : vox, *vōcis* : virg-o, *-ĭnis*.
14. Cĭv-is, *-is* : *ămo*, 1 : rex, *rĕgis* : et : rĕgĭn-a, *-ae*.
15. Gall-i, *-orum, plu.* : *dĕleo*, 2 : urbs, *urbis*.
16. Oppĭd-um, *-i* : *căpio*, 3.
17. Dux, *dŭcis* : *ămo*, 1.
18. Terreo, 2 : puell-a, *-ae*.
19. Pu-er, *-ĕri* : interfĭcio, *-fĕci*, 3 : fĕl-es, *-is*.
20. Culpo, 1.



## EXERCISE V.

## Adjectives, Pronouns, and Participles.

*A.*

1. Brave hunters never fear huge lions.
2. The good girl was-pointing-out the way.
3. The farmer will-bury the dead cat.
4. The king would-have-built a great palace.
5. The kind queen was-helping the blind sailor.
6. The master will-teach the happy boys.
7. The sly fox has-been-caught.
8. The son of-the-wise judge will-deceive his-own mother.
9. The daughters of-the-poet have-been-frightened.
10. This black cat has a very-long tail.

*B.*

11. The voice of-the-robber had-frightened the boys and girls.
12. The hunters have-killed many foxes.
13. The farmer has-married a gentle wife.
14. Cowards always fear wolves and lions.
15. We-have-seen the jackdaws and peacocks.
16. The poet was-building a lofty house.
17. The girls would-have-cried-out.
18. They-will-punish the fierce robber.
19. He-would-have-advised the slave of-Pompey.
20. Ye have-been-praised, but I shall-be-blamed.

## EXERCISE V.

## Adjectives, Pronouns, and Participles.

## A.

1. Fort-is, -e: vĕnāt-or, -ōris, m.: nunquam: tĭmeo, 2:  
ing-ens, -entis, adj.: le-o, -ōnis, m.
2. Bōn-us, -a, -um: puell-a, -ae, f.: monstro, 1: vi-a, -ae.
3. Agrīcōl-a, -ae: sĕpĕlio, 4: mortu-us, -a, -um: fĕl-es, -is, f.
4. Rex, rĕgis: aedifīco, 1: magn-us, -a, -um: rĕgi-a, -ae, f.
5. Bĕnign-us, -a, -um: rĕgĭn-a, -ae, f.: adjūvo, 1: caec-us,  
-a, -um: naut-a, -ae, m.
6. Māgis-ter, -tri: dōceo, 2: fĕl-ix, -icis, adj.: pu-er, -ĕri, m.
7. Callīd-us, -a, -um: vulp-es, -is, f.: cāpio, cĕpi, captum, 3.
8. Fili-us, -i: sāpi-ens, -entis, adj.: jūd-ex, -icis, m.: fallo, 3:  
su-us, -a, -um: mā-ter, -tris, f.
9. Fili-a, -ae, f.: pōēt-a, -ae: terreo, 2.
10. Hic, haec, hoc: nĭ-ger, -gra, -grum: fĕl-es, -is, f.: hābeo, 2:  
long-us, -a, -um: caud-a, -ae, f.

## B.

11. Vox, vōcis: latr-o, -ōnis: terreo, 2: pu-er, -ĕri: et:  
puell-a, -ae.
12. Vĕnāt-or, -ōris: oc-cīdo, -cīdi, 3: mult-us, -a, -um:  
vulp-es, -is, f.
13. Agrīcōl-a, -ae: dūco, duxi, 3: plācīd-us, -a, -um: ux-or,  
-ōris, f.
14. Ignāv-us, -i: semper: tĭmeo, 2: lŭp-us, -i: et: le-o,  
-ōnis.
15. Vĭdeo, vīdi, 2: grācŭl-us, -i: et: pāv-o, -ōnis.
16. Pōēt-a, -ae: aedifīco, 1: alt-us, -a, -um: dōm-us, -ūs, f.
17. Puell-a, -ae: exclāmo, 1.
18. Pūnio, 4: saev-us, -a, -um: latr-o, -ōnis, m.
19. Mōneo, 2: serv-us, -i: Pompĕi-us, -i.
20. Tu, pron.: laudo, 1: sed: ěgo, pron.: culpo, 1.

## EXERCISE VI.

## The Recipient, or Remoter Object.

## A.

1. The general has-given his-sword to-the-slave.
2. We-will-return thanks to-the-gods.
3. The slave was-announcing these-things to-his-master.
4. The farmer will-point-out the dead eagle to-his-son.
5. They-were-restoring the money to-the-poet.
6. The citizens have-returned thanks to-Pompey and to-Caesar.
7. The consul was-announcing a great victory to-the-citizens.
8. The general had-promised rewards to-his-faithful allies.
9. We-have-given five mice to-the-black cat.
10. The girl was-showing her-beautiful dress to-her-sister.

## B.

11. The ambassador was-holding the crown of-the-queen.
12. The just judge would-have-punished the wicked robber.
13. The queen promises rewards to-her-faithful friends.
14. The horses of-the-knights have-been-wounded.
15. This maiden has-plucked a beautiful rose.
16. The boys were-pointing-out the way to-the-farmer.
17. Wise-men will-not praise the avarice of-the-citizens.
18. We-were-shutting the gates of-the-city.
19. The daughter has-cooked the food for-her-father.
20. These judges have very-great wisdom.

## EXERCISE VI.

## The Recipient, or Remoter Object.

## A.

1. Dux, *dūcis*: do, *dēdi*, 1: ens-is, -is: serv-us, -i.
2. Āgo, 3: grāti-ae, -arum, *plu.*: De-us, -i.
3. Serv-us, -i: nuntio, 1: hic, *haec, hoc*: dōmīn-us, -i.
4. Agrīcōl-a, -ae: monstro, 1: mortu-us, -a, -um: āquīl-a, -ae, f.: fili-us, -i.
5. Reddo, 3: pēcūnī-a, -ae: pōēt-a, -ae.
6. Cīv-is, -is: āgo, *ēgi*, 3: grāti-ae, -arum, *plu.*: Pompēi-us, -i: et: Caes-ar, -āris.
7. Cons-ul, -ūlis: nuntio, 1: magn-us, -a, -um: victōri-a, -ae, f.: cīv-is, -is.
8. Dux, *dūcis*: prō-mitto, -mīsi, 3: praemi-um, -i: fīdēl-is, -e: sōci-us, -i, m.
9. Do, *dēdi*, 1: quinque: mūs, *mūris*, c.: nī-ger, -gra, -grum: fēl-es, -is, f.
10. Puell-a, -ae: ostendo, 3: pul-cher, -chra, -chrum: vest-is, -is, f.: sōr-or, -ōris.

## B.

11. Lēgāt-us, -i: tēneo, 2: cōrōn-a, -ae: rēgīn-a, -ae.
12. Just-us, -a, -um: jūd-ex, -īcis, m.: pūnio, 4: imprōb-us, -a, -um: latr-o, -ōnis, m.
13. Rēgīn-a, -ae: prōmitto, 3: praemi-um, -i: fīdēl-is, -e: āmic-us, -i, m.
14. Ēqu-us, -i, m.: ēqu-es, -itīs: vulnēro, 1.
15. Hic, *haec, hoc*: virg-o, -īnis, f.: carpo, *carpsi*, 3: pul-cher, -chra, -chrum: rōs-a, -ae, f.
16. Pu-er, -ēri: monstro, 1: vi-a, -ae: agrīcōl-a, -ae.
17. Sāpi-ens, -entīs: non: laudo, 1: āvārīti-a, -ae: cīv-is, -is.
18. Claudio, 3: port-a, -ae: urbs, *urbis*.
19. Fili-a, -ae: cōquo, *cozi*, 3: cīb-us, -i: pl-ter, -tris.
20. Hic, *haec, hoc*: jūd-ex, -īcis, m.: hābeo, 2: magn-us, -a, -um: sāpienti-a, -ae.

## EXERCISE VII.

## Copulative Verbs (Sum).

*A.*

1. My mother was wealthy.
2. Your sister is very-wise.
3. This maiden will-be more-beautiful.
4. We-are very-happy.
5. They-will-be more-happy.
6. My slaves are faithful.
7. That mare is black, but this horse is white.
8. The tail of-your dog is very-short.
9. The eyes of-that maiden are very-bright.
10. We-have-been very-sad.

*B.*

11. Hannibal was-besieging Capua.
12. The conqueror was-giving thanks to-Juno and to  
Neptune.
13. Caesar has-waged many wars.
14. The slaves were-cooking food for-their-master.
15. This rose has-been-given to-me.
16. Lions are fierce animals.
17. Iron is useful to-us.
18. This river is very-broad and deep.
19. The swords of-the-enemy were sharp.
20. The sons told these-things to-their-father.



## EXERCISE VII.

## Copulative Verbs (Sum).

## A.

1. Me-us, -a, -um : m $\bar{a}$ -ter, -tris, f. : sum :  $\ddot{o}$ pulent-us, -a, -um.
2. Tu-us, -a, -um : s $\ddot{o}$ r-or, - $\ddot{o}$ ris, f. : sum : s $\ddot{a}$ pi-ens, -entis, adj.
3. Hic, haec, hoc : virg-o, - $\ddot{u}$ nis, f. : sum : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
4. Sum : f $\ddot{e}$ l-ix, -icis, adj.
5. Sum : f $\ddot{e}$ l-ix, -icis, adj.
6. Me-us, -a, -um : serv-us, -i, m. : sum : f $\ddot{i}$ d $\ddot{e}$ l-is, -e.
7. Il-le, -la, -lud :  $\check{e}$ qu-a, -ae, f. : sum : n $\ddot{i}$ -ger, -gra, -grum :  
sed : hic, haec, hoc :  $\check{e}$ qu-us, -i, m. : sum : alb-us, -a, -um.
8. Caud-a, -ae, f. : tu-us, -a, -um : c $\check{a}$ n-is, -is, c. : sum :  
br $\check{e}$ v-is, -e.
9.  $\check{O}$ c $\ddot{u}$ l-us, -i, m. : il-le, -la, -lud : virg-o, - $\ddot{u}$ nis, f. : sum :  
cl $\ddot{a}$ r-us, -a, -um.
10. Sum, fui : trist-is, -e.

## B.

11. Hann $\ddot{i}$ b-al, -alis : obs $\ddot{i}$ deo, 2 : C $\check{a}$ pu-a, -ae.
12. Vict-or, - $\ddot{o}$ ris :  $\check{a}$ go, 3 : gr $\ddot{a}$ ti-ae, -arum, plu. : J $\ddot{u}$ n-o, - $\ddot{o}$ nis :  
et : Nept $\ddot{u}$ n-us, -i.
13. Caes-ar, - $\ddot{a}$ ris : g $\ddot{e}$ ro, gessi, 3 : mult-us, -a, -um : bell-um, -i, n.
14. Serv-us, -i : c $\ddot{o}$ quo, 3 : c $\ddot{i}$ b-us, -i : d $\ddot{o}$ m $\ddot{i}$ n-us, -i.
15. Hic, haec, hoc : r $\ddot{o}$ s-a, -ae, f. : do, d $\ddot{e}$ di, d $\ddot{a}$ tum, 1 : ego, pron.
16. Le-o, - $\ddot{o}$ nis : sum : f $\ddot{e}$ r-ox, - $\ddot{o}$ cis, adj. :  $\check{a}$ n $\ddot{i}$ m-al, -alis, n.
17. Ferr-um, -i, n. : sum :  $\ddot{u}$ t $\ddot{i}$ l-is, -e :  $\check{e}$ go, pron.
18. Hic, haec, hoc : fl $\ddot{u}$ m-en, - $\ddot{u}$ nis, n. : sum : l $\ddot{a}$ t-us, -a, -um : et :  
alt-us, -a, -um.
19. Gl $\ddot{a}$ di-us, -i, m. : host-is, -is : sum :  $\check{a}$ c $\ddot{u}$ t-us, -a, -um.
20. Fili-us, -i : dico, dixi, 3 : hic, haec, hoc : p $\ddot{a}$ -ter, -tris.

## EXERCISE VIII.

## Other Copulative Verbs.

*A.*

1. This animal is-called a cat.
2. The wisdom of-Caesar is-considered very-great.
3. These boys will-become brave soldiers.
4. Marius has-been-made consul.
5. Caesar would-have-been-made king.
6. Many women are-said to-have-been very-courageous.
7. The philosopher seems very-wise.
8. This city has-been-called Edinburgh.
9. The old-man is-said to-be deaf and blind.
10. Elephants are-said to-be very-sagacious animals.

*B.*

11. The happy maidens were-dancing.
12. Caius would-have-accused Balbus.
13. We-will-give these bones to-the-black dog.
14. The general will-restore liberty to-the-people.
15. Cicero was a very-eloquent orator.
16. The boy has-broken a window.
17. The little dog was-wagging his-tail.
18. My-father has-given this jackdaw to-me.
19. We-have-been-called famous poets.
20. The folly of-these poets is very-great.

## EXERCISE VIII.

## Other Copulative Verbs.

## A.

1. Hic, haec, hoc : ānīm-al, -ālis, n. : vōcor, 1 : fēl-es, -is.
2. Sāpienti-a, -ae, f. : Caes-ar, -āris : hābeor, 2 : magn-us, -a, -um.
3. Hic, haec, hoc : pu-er, -ēri, m. : fīo, anom. : fort-is, -e : mīl-es, -itīs, m.
4. Māri-us, -i, m. : fīo, factus sum, anom. : cons-ul, -ūlis.
5. Caes-ar, -āris, m. : fīo, factus sum, anom. : rex, rēgis.
6. Mult-us, -a, -um : fēmīn-a, -ae, f. : dīcor, 3 : sum, fui : aud-ax, -ācis, adj.
7. Phīlōsōph-us, -i, m. : vīdeor, dep., 2 : sāpi-ens, -entīs, adj.
8. Hic, haec, hoc : urbs, urbis, f. : vōcor, 1 : Edīn-a, -ae.
9. Sēn-ex, -is, m. : dīcor, 3 : sum : surd-us, -a, -um : et : caec-us, -a, -um.
10. Ělēphant-us, -i : dīcor, 3 : sum : sāg-ax, -ācis, adj. : ānīm-al, -ālis, n.

## B.

11. Fēl-ix, -icis, adj. : virg-o, -īnis, f. : salto, 1.
12. Cai-us, -i : accūso, 1 : Balb-us, -i.
13. Do, 1 : hic, haec, hoc : ōs, ossis, n. : nī-ger, -gra, -grum : cān-is, -is, c.
14. Dux, dūcis : reddo, 3 : libert-as, -ātis : pōpūl-us, -i.
15. Cīcēr-o, -ōnis : sum : ēlōqu-ens, -entīs, adj. : ōrāt-or, -ōris, m.
16. Pu-er, -ēri : frango, frēgi, 3 : fēnestr-a, -ae.
17. Parv-us, -a, -um : cān-is, -is, c. : mōveo, 2 : caud-a, -ae.
18. Pā-ter, -tris : do, dēdi, 1 : hic, haec, hoc : grācūl-us, -i, m. : ěgo, pron.
19. Vōcor, 1 : illustr-is, -e : pōēt-a, -ae, m.
20. Stultīti-a, -ae, f. : hic, haec, hoc : pōēt-a, -ae, m. : sum : magn-us, -a, -um.

## EXERCISE IX.

## Apposition.

*A.*

1. This woman, the wife of-the-shepherd, has many sons.
2. Caesar will-praise his-friend, Brutus.
3. The girl has-given a book to-Caius, her-brother.
4. The daughter of-my friend Marcus is very-beautiful.
5. Caesar will-entrust two legions to-Cicero, his-lieutenant.
6. Rome, the capital of-Italy, is a very-famous city.
7. We masters have-given money to-you, our-slaves.
8. You boys have many sisters.
9. The old-man will-give beautiful flowers to-Balbus, his-friend.
10. We-will-not kill this man, the ambassador of-the-Gauls.

*B.*

11. The general has-sent-forward ten scouts.
12. The robber would-have-killed this woman, the wife of-the-poet.
13. The soldiers have-lost their-helmets and shields.
14. We-will-restore the sword to-the-knight.
15. The Romans were-besieging the city.
16. These flowers are-considered very-beautiful.
17. Marius has-been-made consul.
18. These trees are-called elms.
19. The cruel boys have-killed many butterflies.
20. The sailor was-steering his-ship.

## EXERCISE IX.

## Apposition.

## A.

1. Hic, *haec, hoc*: mŭli-er, -*ĕris*, f.: ux-or, -*ōris*: past-or, -*ōris*: hābeo, 2: mult-us, -*a*, -*um*: fili-us, -*i*, m.
2. Caes-ar, -*āris*: laudo, 1: āmic-us, -*i*: Brŭt-us, -*i*.
3. Puell-a, -*ae*: do, *dēdi*, 1: lĭ-ber, -*bri*: Cai-us, -*i*: frā-ter, -*tris*.
4. Fili-a, -*ae*, f.: me-us, -*a*, -*um*: āmic-us, -*i*, m.: Marc-us, -*i*: sum: pul-cher, -*chra*, -*chrum*.
5. Caes-ar, -*āris*: committo, 3: du-o, -*ae*, -*o*: lĕgi-o, -*ōnis*, f.: Cĭcĕr-o, -*ōnis*: lĕgāt-us, -*i*.
6. Rōm-a, -*ae*: cāp-ut, -*itis*: Itāli-a, -*ae*: sum: illustr-is, -*e*: urbs, *urbis*, f.
7. Ĕgo, *pron.*: dōmĭn-us, -*i*: do, *dēdi*, 1: pĕcūni-a, -*ae*: tu, *pron.*: serv-us, -*i*.
8. Tu, *pron.*: pu-er, -*ĕri*: hābeo, 2: mult-us, -*a*, -*um*: sōr-or, -*ōris*, f.
9. Sĕn-ex, -*is*: do, 1: pul-cher, -*chra*, -*chrum*: flos, *flōris*, m.: Balb-us, -*i*: āmic-us, -*i*.
10. Non: occĭdo, 3: hic, *haec, hoc*: vir, *vĭri*, m.: lĕgāt-us, -*i*: Gall-i, -*orum*, *plu.*

## B.

11. Dux, *dŭcis*: prae-mitto, -*mĭsi*, 3: dĕcem: spĕcŭlāt-or, -*ōris*, m.
12. Latr-o, -*ōnis*: oc-cĭdo, -*cĭdi*, 3: hic, *haec, hoc*: mŭli-er, -*ĕris*, f.: ux-or, -*ōris*: pōēt-a, -*ae*.
13. Mil-es, -*itis*: ā-mitto, -*mĭsi*, 3: gāle-a, -*ae*: et: scŭt-um, -*i*.
14. Reddo, 3: glādi-us, -*i*: ĕqu-es, -*itis*.
15. Rōmān-i, -*orum*, *plu.*: obsĭdeo, 2: urbs, *urbis*.
16. Hic, *haec, hoc*: flos, *flōris*, m.: hābeor, 2: pul-cher, -*chra*, -*chrum*.
17. Māri-us, -*i*: fĭo, *factus sum, anom.*: cons-ul, -*ŭlis*.
18. Il-le, -*la*, -*lud*: arb-or, -*ōris*, f.: vōcor, 1: ulm-us, -*i*.
19. Crŭdĕl-is, -*e*: pu-er, -*ĕri*, m.: oc-cĭdo, -*cĭdi*, 3: mult-us, -*a*, -*um*: pāpĭli-o, -*ōnis*, m.
20. Naut-a, -*ae*: gŭberno, 1: nāv-is, -*is*.



## EXERCISE X.

## Composite Subject.

*A.*

1. The brother and sister are-reading a book.
2. The lion and the elephant were-fighting very-fiercely.
3. The youth and the maiden were-dancing.
4. The king and the queen have-advised the poet.
5. The old-man and the sailor were-laughing.
6. The general and the knight would-have-been-killed.
7. Brutus and Cassius have-been-defeated.
8. The boy and the girl have many books.
9. You and I have-seen Rome.
10. Balbus and Caius have built a wall.

*B.*

11. Hannibal was-considered a very-skilful general.
12. The anger of-the-king was very-great.
13. Horses are useful to-men.
14. The father will-chastise his-son, Marcus.
15. Caius, the friend of-Balbus, was-showing the letter to-  
his-sister, Julia.
16. This oak has many acorns.
17. The voice of-the-maiden will-be-heard.
18. The shepherd was-shearing his-sheep.
19. These men have-been-made consuls.
20. The cat has-gone-away, and the mice are-playing.

## EXERCISE X.

## Composite Subject.

## A.

1. Frā-ter, -tris : et : sör-or, -ōris : lęgo, 3 : lř-ber, -bri.
2. Le-o, -ōnis : et : ělęphant-us, -i : pugno, 1 : fęrōcĭter.
3. Ādōlesc-ens, -entis : et : virg-o, -ĭnis : salto, 1.
4. Rex, ręgis : et : ręgĭn-a, -ae : mōneo, 2 : pōēt-a, -ae.
5. Sĕn-ex, -is : et : naut-a, -ae : rĭdeo, 2.
6. Dux, dŭcis : et : ěqu-es, -ĭtis : inter-fĭcio, -fĕci, -fectum, 3.
7. Brŭt-us, -i : et : Cassi-us, -i : vinco, vĭci, victum, 3.
8. Pu-er, -ĕri : et : puell-a, -ae : hābeo, 2 : mult-us, -a, -um :  
lř-ber, -bri, m.
9. Tu, prōn. : et : ěgo, prōn. : vĭdeo, vĭdi, 2 : Rōm-a, -ae.
10. Balb-us, -i : et : Cai-us, -i : aedĭfĭco, 1 : mŭr-us, -i.

## B.

11. Hannĭb-al, -ālis : hābeor, 2 : pĕrĭt-us, -a, -um : dux, dŭcis, m.
12. Īr-a, -ae, f. : rex, ręgis : sum : magn-us, -a, -um.
13. Ěqu-us, -i, m. : sum : ŭtĭl-is, -e : hōm-o, -ĭnis.
14. Pā-ter, -tris : castĭgo, 1 : fili-us, -i : Marc-us, -i.
15. Cai-us, -i : āmĭc-us, -i : Balb-us, -i : ostendo, 3 : ěpistōl-a,  
-ae : sör-or, -ōris : Jŭli-a, -ae.
16. Hic, haec, hoc : querc-us, -ŭs, f. : hābeo, 2 : mult-us,  
-a, -um : glans, glandis, f.
17. Vox, vōcis : virg-o, -ĭnis : audio, 4.
18. Past-or, -ōris : tondeo, 2 : ōv-is, -is.
19. Hic, haec, hoc : vir, vřri, m. : fio, factus sum, anom. :  
cons-ul, -ŭlis.
20. Fĕl-es, -is : āb-eo, -ĭi, 4 : et : mŭs, mŭris : lŭdo, 3.

## EXERCISE XI.

## Prepositions governing Accusative.

## A.

1. The senators hastened into the Senate-house.
2. A great shout was-heard within the city.
3. The general advanced to the gates of-the-temple.
4. Caesar had-sent three legions against the Nervii.
5. The forces of-the-enemy were-waiting outside the city.
6. Guards have-been-placed around the tent of-the-general.
7. Hostages have-come into the camp to Caesar.
8. After so-many dangers, we-will-rest for-a-long-time.
9. Cicero has-sent this letter to me.
10. The sailor and the poet were-waiting at the gates.

## B.

11. Good citizens will-keep the laws of-the-state.
12. We-have-given bread and cheese to-the-wretched old-woman.
13. Catiline conspired against the Roman republic.
14. The knights were-led across the river.
15. The barbarians fled into the nearest woods.
16. We-have-built many houses and cottages.
17. A black bull has-run through the town.
18. The priest was-sacrificing a calf to-Jupiter at the altar.
19. Romulus and Remus were-going into the thick wood.
20. Through fire and bloodshed the soldiers advanced to the citadel.

## EXERCISE XI.

## Prepositions governing Accusative.

## A.

1. Sēnāt-or, -ōris : festīno, 1 : in : Cūri-a, -ae.
2. Magn-us, -a, -um : clām-or, -ōris, m. : audio, 4 : intra :  
urbs, urbis.
3. Dux, dūcis : prō-cēdo, -cessi, 3 : ad : port-a, -ae : templ-um, -i.
4. Caes-ar, -āris : mitto, mīsi, 3 : tres, tria : lēgi-o, -ōnis, f. :  
adversus : Nervi-i, -orum, plu.
5. Cōpi-ae, -arum : host-is, -is : māneo, 2 : extra : urbs, urbis.
6. Cust-os, -ōdis, m. : pōno, pōsui, pōsitum, 3 : circum :  
praetōri-um, -i : dux, dūcis.
7. Obs-es, -īdis : vēnio, vēni, 4 : in : castr-a, -orum, plu. : ad :  
Caes-ar, -āris.
8. Post : tot, indec. : pēricūl-um, -i, n. : quiesco, 3 : diu.
9. Cīcēr-o, -ōnis : mitto, mīsi, 3 : hic, haec, hoc : ěpistōl-a, -ae,  
f. : ad : ěgo, pron.
10. Naut-a, -ae : et : pōēt-a, -ae : māneo, 2 : ad : port-a, -ae.

## B.

11. Bōn-us, -a, -um : cīv-is, -is, m. : servo, 1 : lex, lēgis :  
cīvīt-as, -ātis.
12. Do, dēdi, 1 : pān-is, -is : et : cāse-us, -i : mīs-er, -ěra,  
-ěrum : ān-us, -ūs, f.
13. Catilin-a, -ae : conjūro, 1 : contra : Rōmān-us, -a, -um :  
respublīca, rēpublīcae, f.
14. Ěqu-es, -ītis, m. : dūco, duxi, ductum, 3 : trans : flūm-en, -īnis.
15. Barbār-us, -i : fūgio, fūgi, 3 : in : proxim-us, -a, -um : silv-a,  
-ae, f.
16. Aedifīco, 1 : mult-us, -a, -um : dōm-us, -ūs, f. : et : cās-a, -ae, f.
17. Nī-ger, -gra, -grum : taur-us, -i, m. : curro, cūcurri, 3 : per :  
oppīd-um, -i.
18. Sācerd-os, -ōtis : immōlo, 1 : vitūl-us, -i : Jūpīter, Jōvis :  
ad : ār-a, -ae.
19. Rōmūl-us, -i : et : Rēm-us, -i : eo, anom. : in : dens-us,  
-a, -um : silv-a, -ae, f.
20. Per : ign-is, -is : et : caed-es, -is : mīl-es, -ītis : prō-cēdo,  
-cessi, 3 : ad : arx, arcis.



## EXERCISE XII.

## Ablative of Cause.

## A.

1. Many wise-men have-been-corrupted by-the-love of-  
riches.
2. The woman has-lost many friends by-her-cruelty.
3. The state was-saved by-the-wisdom of-her-citizens.
4. The king was-frightened by-the-shouts of-the-soldiers.
5. The sailors were-worn-out by-toil and by-hunger.
6. The lieutenant was-alarmed by-these messages.
7. Cowards hate to-fight from-fear of-death.
8. The Belgae were-conquered by-the-valour of-the-Roman  
soldiers.
9. We-have-been-moved by-the-tears of-the-wretched women.
10. They-were-restrained by-the-fear of-punishment.

## B.

11. They-have-buried the body of-the-soldier outside the  
camp.
12. Julia is the sister of-my friend, Lucius.
13. Caesar had-entrusted a whole legion to-his-lieutenant,  
Labienus.
14. The children would-have-been-frightened by-the-shouts  
of-the-robbers.
15. The priest and the farmer were-walking through the city.
16. The waves were-roaring around the shattered ship.
17. The knight jumped upon his-horse.
18. These mountains seem very-lofty.
19. The night has-seemed to-me very-long.
20. Cowards hate to-sin from-fear of-punishment.



## EXERCISE XII.

## Ablative of Cause.

## A.

1. Mult-us, -a, -um: săpi-ens, -entis, m.: cor-rumpo, -rūpi, -ruptum, 3: ăm-or, -ōris: divīti-ae, -arum, plu.
2. Fēmīn-a, -ae: ă-mitto, -mīsi, 3: mult-us, -a, -um: ămīc-us, -i, m.: crūdēlīt-as, -ātis.
3. Civīt-as, -ātis, f.: servo, 1: prūdenti-a, -ae: cīv-is, -is.
4. Rex, rēgis, m.: terreo, 2: clām-or, -ōris: mīl-es, -ītis.
5. Naut-a, -ae, m.: con-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3: lăb-or, -ōris: et: făm-es, -is.
6. Lēgāt-us, -i, m.: com-mōveo, -mōvi, -mōtum, 2: hic, haec, hoc: nuntī-us, -i, m.
7. Ignāv-us, -i: ōdi, defect.: pugno, 1: tīm-or, -ōris: mors, mortis.
8. Belg-ae, -arum, plu., m.: vinco, vīci, victum, 3: virt-ūs, -ūtis: Rōmān-us, -a, -um: mīl-es, -ītis, m.
9. Mōveo, mōvi, mōtum, 2: lacrim-a, -ae: mīs-er, -ēra, -ērum: fēmīn-a, -ae, f.
10. Cōerceo, 2: tīm-or, -ōris: poen-a, -ae.

## B.

11. Sēpēlio, 4: cādāv-er, -ēris: mīl-es, -ītis: extra: castr-a, -orum, plu.
12. Jūli-a, -ae: sum: sōr-or, -ōris: me-us, -a, -um: ămīc-us, -i, m.: Lūci-us, -i.
13. Caes-ar, -āris: com-mitto, -mīsi, 3: tōt-us, -a, -um: lēgi-o, -ōnis, f.: lēgāt-us, -i: Lăbiēn-us, -i.
14. Lībēr-i, -orum, plu., m.: terreo, 2: clām-or, -ōris: latr-o, -ōnis.
15. Săcerd-os, -ōtis: et: agrīcōl-a, -ae: ambūlo, 1: per: urbs, urbis.
16. Fluct-us, -ūs: frēmō, 3: circum: quass-us, -a, -um: nāv-is, -is, f.
17. Ěqu-es, -ītis: in-sīlio, -sīlui, 4: in: ęqu-us, -i.
18. Hic, haec, hoc: mons, montis, m.: vīdeor, dep., 2: alt-us, -a, -um.
19. Nox, noctis, f.: vīdeor, vīsus sum, dep., 2: ęgo, pron.: long-us, -a, -um.
20. Ignāv-us, -i: ōdi, defect.: pecco, 1: tīm-or, -ōris: poen-a, -ae.

## EXERCISE XIII.

## Ablative of Instrument.

## A.

1. The woman was-killed by-the-sword of-the-robber.
2. The horse would-have-been-wounded by-the-spear.
3. We-will-kill this bird with-stones.
4. The queen had-written a letter with-her-own hand.
5. Many Trojans were-killed by-the-weapons of-the-Greeks
6. The lion will-tear-in-pieces the lamb with-his-teeth.
7. Many-men have-been-cut-off by-poison.
8. The horses of-the-enemy are-loaded with-spoils.
9. These-men were-slain with-javelins: those with-stones.
10. The head of-the-conqueror will-be-adorned with-flowers.

## B.

11. The Gauls made a sudden attack upon the Romans.
12. The Britons were-frightened at-the-number of Caesar's ships.
13. The soldier and sailor were-swimming across the river.
14. The senators will-hasten into the Senate-house.
15. Two cohorts were-left at the bridge.
16. The Rhone is a very-broad river.
17. These mountains are-called the Alps.
18. Brutus, a friend of-Caesar, has-given this horse to-me.
19. The hunter killed four eagles with-arrows.
20. That old-woman has-broken many needles.

## EXERCISE XIII.

## Ablative of Instrument.

## A.

1. Múli-er, -*ēris*, f. : inter-fício, -*fēci*, -*fectum*, 3 : gládi-us, -*i* : latr-o, -*ōnis*.
2. Ěqu-us, -*i*, m. : vulněro, 1 : hast-a, -*ae*.
3. Interfício, 3 : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : áv-is, -*is*, f. : lăp-is, -*īdis*.
4. Rĕgīn-a, -*ae* : scrībo, *scripsi*, 3 : ěpistól-a, -*ae* : su-us, -*a*, -*um* : măn-us, -*ūs*, f.
5. Mult-us, -*a*, -*um* : Trōjān-i, -*orum*, *plu.*, m. : inter-fício, -*fēci*, -*fectum*, 3 : tĕl-um, -*i* : Graec-i, -*orum*, *plu.*
6. Le-o, -*ōnis* : dilānio, 1 : agn-us, -*ī* : dens, *dentis*.
7. Mult-us, -*a*, -*um* : ab-sūmo, -*sumpsi*, -*sumptum*, 3 : vĕnĕn-um, -*i*.
8. Ěqu-us, -*i* : host-is, -*is* : ōněro, 1 : spŏli-a, -*orum*, *plu.*
9. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : inter-fício, -*fēci*, -*fectum*, 3 : jăcŭl-um, -*i* : il-le, -*la*, -*lud* : sax-um, -*i*.
10. Căp-ut, -*tis* : vict-or, -*ōris* : orno, 1 : flos, *flōris*.

## B.

11. Gall-i, -*orum*, *plu.* : făcio, *fēci*, 3 : sŭbīt-us, -*a*, -*um* : impĕt-us, -*ūs*, m. : in : Rŏmān-i, -*orum*, *plu.*
12. Brītan-n-i, -*orum*, *plu.*, m. : terreo, 2 : multītŭd-o, -*īnis* : Caes-ar, -*āris* : nāv-is, -*is*.
13. Mil-es, -*ītis* : et : nauta, -*ae* : năto, 1 : trans : flŭvi-us, -*i*.
14. Sĕnător, -*ōris* : festīno, 1 : in : Cŭri-a, -*ae*.
15. Du-o, -*ae*, -*o* : cŏhors, *cŏhortis*, f. : rĕ-linquo, -*līqui*, -*lictum*, 3 : ad : pons, *pontis*.
16. Rhŏdăn-us, -*i* : sum : lăt-us, -*a*, -*um* : flŭm-en, -*īnis*, n.
17. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : mons, *montis*, m. : vŏcor, 1 : Alp-es, -*ium*, *plu.*
18. Brŭt-us, -*i* : ģmīc-us, -*i* : Caes-ar, -*āris* : do, *dĕdi*, 1 : hic, *haec*, *hoc* : ěqu-us, -*i*, m. : ěgo, *pron.*
19. Vĕnăt-or, -*ōris* : inter-fício, -*fēci*, 3 : quătuor : ģquīl-a, -*ae*, f. : săgitt-a, -*ae*.
20. Il-le, -*la*, -*lud* : ģn-us, -*ūs*, f. : frango, *frĕgi*, 3 : mult-us, -*a*, -*um* : ģc-us, -*ūs*, f.

## EXERCISE XIV.

## Ablative of Manner.

## A.

1. Wrong is-able to-be-done in-many ways.
2. We-have-taught this girl with-the-greatest care.
3. The queen received this message with-great grief.
4. The sailors were-worn-out by-the-violence of-the-winds  
and of-the-waves.
5. Many cities-have-been-taken by-treachery.
6. These slaves have-been-tortured with-the-utmost cruelty.
7. The king and the queen heard the shouts of-the-citizens  
in-silence.
8. We-have-lived in-a-kingly manner.
9. The hunter killed the fox in-this way.
10. Some do wrong by-force, others by-fraud.

## B.

11. The citizens have-surrounded the poet's head with-a-  
garland.
12. Antonius was-covering the body of-Caesar with-a-cloak.
13. The horses would-have-been-loaded with-spoils.
14. The sun fills the whole earth with-light.
15. I-have-promised a rose to-this maiden.
16. Caesar had-exhorted the tenth legion.
17. The eagle has-seized the hare with-its-talons.
18. The king has-given food to-the-beggar.
19. Balbus would-have-praised the fidelity of-his-slave.
20. The judges will-acquit Verres, the praetor.



## EXERCISE XIV.

## Ablative of Manner.

## A.

1. Injūri-a, -ae: possum, *anom.*: fio, *fieri*, *anom.*: mult-us, -a, -um: mōd-us, -i, m.
2. Dōceo, 2: hic, *haec*, *hoc*: puell-a, -ae, f.: magn-us, -a, -um: diligenti-a, -ae, f.
3. Rēgīn-a, -ae: ac-cīpio, -cēpi, 3: hic, *haec*, *hoc*: nunti-us, -i, m.: magn-us, -a, -um: dōl-or, -ōris, m.
4. Naut-a, -ae, m.: con-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3: vis, *defect.*: vent-us, -i: et: und-a, -ae.
5. Mult-us, -a, -um: urbs, *urbis*, f.: cāpio, cēpi, *captum*, 3: dōl-us, -i.
6. Hic, *haec*, *hoc*: serv-us, -i, m.: crūcio, 1: summ-us, -a, -um: crūdēlīt-as, -ātis, f.
7. Rex, *rēgis*: et: rēgīn-a, -ae: audio, 4: clām-or, -ōris: civ-is, -is: silenti-um, -i.
8. Vīvo, *vixi*, 3: rēgī-us, -a, -um: mos, *mōris*, m.
9. Vēnāt-or, -ōris: oc-cīdo, -cīdī, 3; vulp-es, -is: hic, *haec*, *hoc*: mōd-us, -i, m.
10. Āli-us, -a, -ud: fācio, 3: injūri-a, -ae: vis, *defect.*: āli-us, -a, -ud: fraus, *fraudis*.

## B.

11. Cīv-is, -is: cingo, *cinxi*, 3: cāp-ut, -ūtis: pōēt-a, -ae: sert-um, -i.
12. Antōni-us, -i: tēgo, 3: cādāv-er, -ēris: Caes-ar, -āris: palli-um, -i.
13. Ēqu-us, -i, m.: ōnēro, 1: spōli-a, -orum, *plu.*
14. Sōl, *sōlis*: compleo, 2: tōt-us, -a, -um: tell-ūs, -ūris, f.: lux, *lūcis*.
15. Prō-mitto, -mīsi, 3: rōs-a, -ae: hic, *haec*, *hoc*: virg-o, -īnis, f.
16. Caes-ar, -āris, m.: hortor, *dep.*, 1: dēcīm-us, -a, -um: lēgī-o, -ōnis, f.
17. Āquīl-a, -ae: ar-rīpio, -rīpui, 3: lēp-us, -ōris: ungu-is, -is.
18. Rex, *rēgis*: do, *dēdi*, 1: cīb-us, -i: mendīc-us, -i.
19. Balb-us, -i: laudo, 1: fidēlīt-as, -ātis: serv-us, -i.
20. Jūd-ex -īcis absolvo, 3: Verr-es, -is: praet-or, -ōris.



## EXERCISE XV.

## Prepositions governing Ablative.

## A.

1. The robber was-sleeping in a cave.
2. I-have-received a letter from Pompey.
3. The lions have-come-down from the mountains.
4. The soldiers were-fighting bravely for their-country.
5. The general would-have-departed from the city without the third legion.
6. The slaves have-said nothing about these matters.
7. They-would-have-treated with the enemy about peace.
8. We-have-lived for-a-long-time in this city.
9. Poets love to-lie beneath the shade of-oaks and elms.
10. I-was-walking with my-wife and children.

## B.

11. Gold is precious: but iron is more-useful to-men.
12. The approach of-the-cavalry was-announced to-Caesar.
13. After many sorrows, we-shall-receive a great reward.
14. The famous old-man has-cut-down two trees with-his-axe.
15. The soldier will-fight bravely amidst fire and bloodshed.
16. The slave covered the body of-the-girl with-his-own cloak.
17. The grateful citizens will-erect a statue to-Cicero, the preserver of-the-state.
18. The robbers were-standing in-silence among the trees.
19. The ships were-shattered by-the-violence of-the-storm.
20. The Remi have-given hostages to-Caesar.

## EXERCISE XV.

## Prepositions governing Ablative.

## A.

1. Latr-o, *-ōnis* : dormio, 4 : in : antr-um, *-i*.
2. Ac-cīpio, *-cēpi*, 3 : ěpistōl-a, *-ae* : a : Pompēi-us, *-i*.
3. Le-o, *-ōnis* : de-scendo, *-scendi*, 3 : de : mons, *montis*.
4. Mil-es, *-itis* : pugno, 1 : fortīter : pro : patri-a, *-ae*.
5. Dux, *dūcis* : dis-cēdo, *-cessi*, 3 : ex : urbs, *urbis* : sīne :  
terti-us, *-a, -um* : lēgi-o, *-ōnis*, f.
6. Serv-us, *-i* : dīco, *dixi*, 3 : nīhil, *indec.* : de : hic, *haec, hoc* :  
res, *rēi*, f.
7. Āgo, *ēgi*, 3 : cum : host-is, *-is* : de : pax, *pācis*.
8. Vivo, *vixi*, 3 : diu : in : hic, *haec, hoc* : urbs, *urbis*, f.
9. Pōet-a, *-ae* : āmo, 1 : rēcūbo, 1 : sub : umbr-a, *-ae* :  
querc-us, *-ūs* : et : ulm-us, *-i*.
10. Ambūlo, 1 : cum : ux-or, *-ōris* : et : libēr-i, *-orum, plu.*

## B.

11. Aur-um, *-i*, n. : sum : prētiōs-us, *-a, -um* : sed : ferr-um,  
*-i*, n. : sum : ūtīl-is, *-e* : hōm-o, *-inis*.
12. Advent-us, *-ūs*, m. : ěquītāt-us, *-ūs* : nuntio, 1 : Caes-ar,  
*-āris*.
13. Post : mult-us, *-a, -um* : dōl-or, *-ōris*, m. : accīpio, 3 :  
magn-us, *-a, -um* : praemi-um, *-i*, n.
14. Illustr-is, *-e* : sēn-ex, *-is*, m. : suc-cīdo, *-cīdi*, 3 : du-o, *-ae,*  
*-o* : arb-or, *-ōris*, f. : sēcūr-is, *-is*.
15. Mil-es, *-itis* : pugno, 1 : fortīter : inter : ign-is, *-is* : et :  
caed-es, *-is*.
16. Serv-us, *-i* : tēgo, *texi*, 3 : cādāv-er, *-ēris* : puell-a, *-ae* :  
su-us, *-a, -um* : palli-um, *-i*, n.
17. Grāt-us, *-a, -um* : cīv-is, *-is*, m. : pōno, 3 : stātu-a, *-ae* :  
Cīcēr-o, *-ōnis* : conservāt-or, *-ōris* : cīvīt-as, *-ātis*.
18. Latr-o, *-ōnis* : sto, 1 : silenti-um, *-i* : inter : arb-or, *-ōris*.
19. Nāv-is, *-is*, f. : frango, *frēgi, fractum*, 3 : vis, *defect.* :  
prōcell-a, *-ae*.
20. Rem-i, *-orum, plu.* : do, *dēdi*, 1 : obs-es, *-īdis* : Caes-ar,  
*-āris*.

## EXERCISE XVI.

## Ablative of Agent.

## A.

1. The city has-been-taken by the enemy.
2. The boys will-be-beaten by their-master.
3. These presents were-given to-me by my-mother.
4. The army was-being-led into winter-quarters by  
Labienus.
5. Those letters were-sent to me by the poet.
6. The universe is-governed by God.
7. The fields will-be-ploughed by the farmer.
8. The Romans have-been-conquered by Hannibal near  
Cannae.
9. This sword was-left by you in the wood.
10. A lofty house was-built by my father.

## B.

11. The birds were-singing among the branches of-the-tree.
12. The enemy were-frightened by-the-shout of-the-  
conquerors.
13. Caesar and Pompey have-been-made consuls.
14. The town was-taken-by-storm by the soldiers.
15. Romulus and Remus saw many eagles.
16. The youth has-given a rose to-the-beautiful maiden.
17. The old-man and the boy were-laughing.
18. The brave soldiers were-sleeping under an oak.
19. The general fortified his-camp with-a-rampart.
20. The hostages have-escaped through the window.

## EXERCISE XVI.

## Ablative of Agent.

## A.

1. Urbs, *urbis*, f. : cāpio, *cēpi*, *captum*, 3 : ab : host-is, -is.
2. Pu-er, -*ēri* : pulso, 1 : a : māgis-ter, -*tri*.
3. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : dōn-um, -*i*, n. : do, *dēdi*, *dātum*, 1 : ěgo,  
*pron.* : a : mā-ter, -*tris*.
4. Exercit-us, -*ūs* : dūco, 3 : in : hibern-a, -*orum*, *plu.* : a :  
Lābiēn-us, -*i*.
5. Il-le, -*la*, -*lud* : ěpistōl-a, -*ae*, f. : mitto, *mīsi*, *missum*, 3 :  
ad : ěgo, *pron.* : a : pōēt-a, -*ae*.
6. Mund-us, -*i* : gūberno, 1 : a : De-us, -*i*.
7. Āger, *agri* : āro, 1 : ab : agrīcōl-a, -*ae*.
8. Rōmān-i, -*orum*, *plu.*, m. : vinco, *vīci*, *victum*, 3 : ab :  
Hannīb-al, -*ālis* : ad : Cann-ae, -*arum*, *plu.*
9. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : glādi-us, -*i*, m. : rē-linquo, -*līqui*, -*lictum*, 3 :  
a : tu, *pron.* : in : silv-a, -*ae*.
10. Alt-us, -*a*, -*um* : dōm-us, -*ūs*, f. : aedīfīco, 1 : a : me-us,  
-*a*, -*um* : pā-ter, -*tris*, m.

## B.

11. Āv-is, -*is* : canto, 1 : inter : rām-us, -*i* : arb-or, -*ōris*.
12. Host-is, -*is*, m. : terreo, 2 : clām-or, -*ōris* : vict-or, -*ōris*.
13. Caes-ar, -*āris* : et : Pompēi-us, -*i* : fio, *factus sum*, *anom.* :  
cons-ul, -*ūlis*.
14. Oppīd-um, -*i*, n. : expugno, 1 : a : mil-es, -*ītis*.
15. Rōmūl-us, -*i* : et : Rēm-us, -*i* : vīdeo, *vīdi*, 2 : mult-us,  
-*a*, -*um* : āquīl-a, -*ae*, f.
16. Jūvĕn-is, -*is* : do, *dēdi*, 1 : rōs-a, -*ae* : pul-cher, -*chra*,  
-*chrum* : virg-o, -*īnis*, f.
17. Sĕn-ex, -*is* : et : pu-er, -*ēri* : rīdeo, 2.
18. Fort-is, -*e* : mīl-es, -*ītis*, m. : dormio, 4 : sub : quere-us, -*ūs*.
19. Dux, *dūcis* : mūnio, 4 : castr-a, -*orum*, *plu.* : vall-um, -*i*.
20. Obs-es, -*ītis* : ef-fūgio, -*fūgi*, 3 : per : fĕnestr-a, -*ae*.



## EXERCISE XVII.

1. The maidens have-adorned the head of-the-conqueror  
with-flowers.
2. A great war was-finished yesterday by our consuls.
3. We-have-seen Caesar, the Roman general.
4. These girls will-become very-beautiful.
5. The ships were-overwhelmed by-the-violence of-the-  
waves.
6. The philosophers were-beholding the moon and  
stars.
7. Three boys were-running across the meadows.
8. The soldiers were-besieging this city.
9. Caesar will-lead his-forces out-of the camp.
10. Britain is-considered a very-fertile island.
11. The tenth legion will-become very-famous.
12. Caesar waged many wars with the Gauls.
13. He-will-lead his-forces against Ariovistus.
14. Tityrus was-lying beneath the shade of-a-beech.
15. Edinburgh, the capital of-Scotland, has beautiful  
gardens.
16. The judge will-give a reward to-his-faithful slave.
17. The farmer has-killed many jackdaws with-arrows.
18. Caesar's soldiers have-advanced to the river.
19. This old-man will-die to-morrow.
20. The horses were-being-loaded with-spoils.



## EXERCISE XVII.

1. Virg-o, -*nis*: orno, 1: căp-ut, -*itis*: vict-or, -*oris*: flos, *flōris*.
2. Magn-us, -*a*, -*um*: bell-um, -*i*, n.: con-ficio, -*fēci*, -*fectum*, 3: hēri: a: nos-ter, -*tra*, -*trum*: cons-ul, -*ūlis*, m.
3. Vīdeo, *vīdi*, 2: Caes-ar, -*āris*: Rōmān-us, -*a*, -*um*: dux, *dūcis*, m.
4. Hic, *haec*, *hoc*: puell-a, -*ae*, f.: fīo, *anom.*: pul-cher, -*chra*, -*chrum*.
5. Nāv-is, -*is*, f.: op-prīmo, -*pressi*, -*pressum*, 3: vis, *defect.*: und-a, -*ae*.
6. Phīlōsōph-us, -*i*: specto, 1: lūn-a, -*ae*: et: stell-a, -*ae*.
7. Tres, *tria*: pu-er, -*eri*, m.: curro, 3: trans: prāt-um, -*i*.
8. Mil-es, -*itis*: obsīdeo, 2: hic, *haec*, *hoc*: urbs, *urbis*, f.
9. Caes-ar, -*āris*: dūco, 3: cōpi-ae, -*arum*, *plu.*: e: castr-a, -*orum*, *plu.*
10. Britanni-a, -*ae*: hābeor, 2: fertīl-is, -*e*: insūl-a, -*ae*, f.
11. Dēcīm-us, -*a*, -*um*: lēgi-o, -*ōnis*, f.: fīo, *anom.*: illustr-is, -*e*.
12. Caes-ar, -*āris*: gēro, *gessi*, 3: mult-us, -*a*, -*um*: bell-um, -*i*, n.: cum: Gall-i, -*orum*, *plu.*
13. Dūco, 3: cōpi-ae, -*arum*, *plu.*: adversus: Ariovist-us, -*i*.
14. Titūr-us, -*i*: rēcūbo, 1: sub: umbr-a, -*ae*: fāg-us, -*i*.
15. Edīn-a, -*ae*: căp-ut, -*itis*: Scōti-a, -*ae*: hābeo, 2: pul-cher, -*chra*, -*chrum*: hort-us, -*i*, m.
16. Jūd-ex, -*icis*: do, 1: praemi-um, -*i*: fīdēl-is, -*e*: serv-us, -*i*, m.
17. Agrīcōl-a, -*ae*: inter-ficio, -*fēci*, 3: mult-us, -*a*, -*um*: grā-cūl-us, -*i*, m.: sāgitt-a, -*ae*.
18. Mil-es, -*itis*: Caes-ar, -*āris*: prō-cēdo, -*cessi*, 3: ad: flūm-en, -*nis*.
19. Hic, *haec*, *hoc*: sēn-ex, -*is*, m.: mōrior, *dep.*, 3: crās.
20. Ēqu-us, -*i*: ōnēro, 1: spōli-a, -*orum*, *plu.*

## EXERCISE XVIII.

1. Good sons are-loved by their-mothers and sisters.
2. These men will-become generals and consuls.
3. The soldiers threw-away their-spears, and drew their-swords.
4. Ambassadors were-sent into Caesar's camp by Pompey.
5. Cicero will-write a book about friendship.
6. The king is-considered very-wise by the citizens.
7. This boy is called Balbus, that-one Caius.
8. The sailors have-seen the beautiful buildings of-this city.
9. The queen is-said to-be very-beautiful.
10. The leaves of-this tree are green.
11. This work is easy : but that is more-difficult.
12. The Belgae gave many hostages to-Caesar.
13. The head of-Pompey was-cut-off on the shore with-a sword.
14. The soldiers were-led across the mountains by a skilful general.
15. The moon seems to-me very-bright.
16. The girls were-frightened by-the-daggers of-the-robbers.
17. Socrates, the famous philosopher, was-cut-off by-poison.
18. The slave will-prepare supper for-Marcus, his-master.
19. This temple is-said to-have-been sacred to-Diana.
20. The barbarians were-driven-back by-the-sudden attack of-our soldiers.

## EXERCISE XVIII.

1. Bön-us, -a, -um : fili-us, -i, m. : ämo, 1 : a : mäs-ter, -tris : et : sör-or, -öris.
2. Hic, haec, hoc : vir, vñri, m. : fio, anom. : dux, dücis : et : cons-ul, -ülis.
3. Mil-es, -itis : ab-jñcio, -jñci, 3 : hast-a, -ae : et : stringo, strinxi, 3 : glädi-us, -i.
4. Lägät-us, -i, m. : mitto, mñsi, missum, 3 : in : castr-a, -orum, plu. : Caes-ar, -äris : a : Pompñi-us, -i.
5. Cñcör-o, -önis : scribo, 3 : lñ-ber, -bri : de : ämicñti-a, -ae.
6. Rex, rñgis, m. : häbeor, 2 : säpi-ens, -entis, adj. : a : civ-is, -is.
7. Hic, haec, hoc : pu-er, -ñri, m. : vöcor, 1 : Balb-us, i : il-le, -la, -lud : Cai-us, -i.
8. Naut-a, -ae : vñdeo, vñdi, 2 : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum : aedifici-um, -i, n. : hic, haec, hoc : urbs, urbis, f.
9. Rñgñn-a, -ae, f. : dñcor, 3 : sum : pul-cher, -chra, -chrum.
10. Frons, frondis, f. : hic, haec, hoc : arb-or, -öris, f. : sum : vñrid-is, -e.
11. Hic, haec, hoc : öp-us, -ñris, n. : sum : fäcñl-is, -e : sed : il-le, -la, -lud : sum : diffñcñl-is, -e.
12. Belgae, -arum, plu. : do, dñdi, 1 : mult-us, -a, -um : obs-es, -idis, c. : Caes-ar, -äris.
13. Cäp-ut, -itis, n. : Pompñi-us, -i : ab-scindo, -scñdi, -scissum, 3 : in : lit-us, -öris : glädi-us, -i.
14. Mil-es, -itis, m. : düco, duci, ductum, 3 : trans : mons, montis : a : pärit-us, -a, -um : dux, dücis, m.
15. Lñn-a, -ae, f. : vñdeor, dep., 2 : ägo, pron. : clär-us, -a, -um.
16. Puell-a, -ae, f. : terreo, 2 : pñgi-o, -önis : latr-o, -önis.
17. Söcrät-es, -is : illustr-is, -e : phñlösöph-us, -i, m. : ab-sümo, -sumpsi, -sumptum, 3 : vñññn-um, -i.
18. Serv-us, -i : päro, 1 : coen-a, -ae : Marc-us, -i : dömñn-us, -i.
19. Hic, haec, hoc : aed-es, -is, f. : dñcor, 3 : sum, fui : sä-cer, -cra, -cram : Diän-a, -ae.
20. Barbär-us, -i, m. : rñpello, -pñli, -pulsum, 3 : sübit-us, -a, -um : impñt-us, -üs, m. : nos-ter, -tra, -trum : mil-es, -itis, m.

## EXERCISE XIX.

1. The wisdom of-this queen is-said to-be very-great.
2. Gold is hard : but iron is harder and more-useful.
3. Miltiades, the leader of-the-Athenians, conquered the  
Persians.
4. The knights will-lay-waste the fields of-the-Gauls.
5. The soldier has-left his-wife in the camp with his-  
children.
6. Brutus and Cassius have-adorned the temple with-gold.
7. Many rivers flow into this sea.
8. The wolves have-bitten the shepherd's dog with-their-  
teeth.
9. The consul will-hasten into the temple with his-wife and  
daughters.
10. The soldiers were-led across the river Rhine.
11. The lieutenant will-fortify his-camp with-a-rampart.
12. These trees were-growing in our garden.
13. The sailor has-killed ten wolves with-this spear.
14. We-have-been-called cowards by the king and  
queen.
15. We-are-not able to-follow the enemy without  
horses.
16. The Gauls heard the shout of-the-Roman soldiers.
17. The general has-given the booty to-the-citizens.
18. This river is very-deep and broad.
19. Romulus founded Rome, the capital of-Italy.
20. The slaves have-escaped into the dark wood.



## EXERCISE XIX.

1. Săpienti-a, -ae, f. : hic, haec, hoc : rēgīn-a, -ae, f. : dīcor, 3 :  
sum : magn-us, -a, -um.
2. Aur-um, -i, n. : sum : dūr-us, -a, -um : sed : ferr-um, -i, n. :  
dūr-us, -a, -um : et : ūtīl-is, -e.
3. Miltiād-es, -is : dux, dūcis : Athēniens-es, -ium, plu. :  
vinco, vīci, 3 : Pers-ae, -arum, plu.
4. Ēqu-es, -itis : vasto, 1 : āger, agrī : Gall-i, -orum, plu.
5. Mil-es, -itis : rē-linguo, -līqui, 3 : ux-or, -ōris : in : castr-a,  
-orum, plu. : cum : libēr-i, -orum, plu.
6. Brūt-us, -i : et : Cassi-us, -i : orno, 1 : aed-es, -is :  
aur-um, -i.
7. Mult-us, -a, -um : flūm-en, -inis, n. : fluo, 3 : in : hic,  
haec, hoc : mār-e, -is, n.
8. Lūp-us, -i : mordeo, mōmordi, 2 : cān-is, -is : past-or, -ōris :  
dens, dentis.
9. Cons-ul, -ūlis : festīno, 1 : in : aed-es, -is : cum : ux-or,  
-ōris : et : fili-a, -ae.
10. Mil-es, -itis, m. : dūco, duxi, ductum, 3 : trans : flūm-en,  
-inis : Rhēn-us, -i.
11. Lēgāt-us, -i : mūnio, 4 : castr-a, -orum, plu. : vall-um, -i.
12. Hic, haec, hoc : arb-or, -ōris, f. : cresco, 3 : in : nos-ter,  
-tra, -trum : hort-us, -i, m.
13. Naut-a, -ae : inter-fīcio, -fēci, 3 : dēcem : lūp-us, -i, m. :  
hic, haec, hoc : hast-a, -ae, f.
14. Vōcor, 1 : ignāv-us, -i : a : rex, rēgis : et : rēgīn-a, -ae.
15. Non : possum, anom. : sēquor, dep., 3 : host-is, -is : sine :  
ēqu-us, -i.
16. Gall-i, -orum, plu. : audio, 4 : clām-or, -ōris : Rōmān-us,  
-a, -um : mīl-es, -itis, m.
17. Dux, dūcis : do, dēdi, 1 : praed-a, -ae : cīv-is, -is.
18. Hic, haec, hoc : flūvi-us, -i, m. : sum : alt-us, -a, -um :  
et : lāt-us, -a, -um.
19. Rōmūl-us, -i : con-do, -dēdi, 3 : Rōm-a, -ae : cāp-ut, -itis :  
Itāli-a, -ae.
20. Serv-us, -i : ef-fūgio, -fūgi, 3 : in : ōpāc-us, -a, -um :  
silv-a, -ae, f.



## EXERCISE XX.

1. The Romans have long spears and sharp swords.
2. The Belgae are-considered the bravest of-the-Gauls.
3. Our Queen, Victoria, is-loved by all wise-men.
4. Wicked citizens will-be-punished by the judge.
5. The robbers will-not restore the money to-the-wretched slave.
6. The farmer was-building a wall around his-garden.
7. Caesar was-not able to-storm the city without [the ninth legion.
8. The hunter would-have-wounded the wild-boar with-his-sword.
9. Many farmers have-been-killed by-the-horns of-bulls.
10. The boy and the old-man will-shed many tears.
11. Our soldiers easily overcame the enemy by-their-va-lour.
12. Thirteen sailors have-come into this town.
13. The boy was-pointing-out the way to-his-sister.
14. Twelve cows have-been-killed beneath the beech by-lightning.
15. We-have-built this wall with-stones.
16. The birds were-singing in the green wood.
17. The slave and the girl were-gathering flowers in the garden.
18. Crassus has-been-made consul by the citizens.
19. We-were-adorning the house with-pictures.
20. Messengers have-been-sent to Caesar by the inhabitants of-this town.

## EXERCISE XX.

1. Rōmān-i, -orum, plu. : hābeo, 2 : long-us, -a, -um : hast-a, -ae, f. : et : ācūt-us, -a, -um : glādi-us, -i, m.
2. Belg-ae, -arum, plu., m. : hābeor, 2 : fort-is, -e : Gall-i, -orum, plu.
3. Nos-ter, -tra, -trum : Rēgīn-a, -ae, f. : Victōri-a, -ae : āmo, 1 : ab : omn-is, -e : sāpi-ens, -entis, m.
4. Imprōb-us, -a, -um : civ-is, -is, m. : pūnio, 4 : a : jūd-ex, -icis.
5. Latr-o, -ōnis : non : reddo, 3 : pēcūni-a, -ae : mīs-er, -ēra, -ērum : serv-us, -i, m.
6. Agrīcōl-a, -ae : aedīfīco, 1 : mūr-us, -i : circum : hort-us, -i.
7. Caes-ar, -āris : non : possum, anom. : oppugno, 1 : urbs, urbis : sīne : nōn-us, -a, -um : lēgi-o, -ōnis, f.
8. Vēnāt-or, -ōris : vulnēro, 1 : āper, apri : glādi-us, -i.
9. Mult-us, -a, -um : agrīcōl-a, -ae, m. : inter-fīcio, -fēcī, -fectum, 3 : corn-u, -ūs : taur-us, -i.
10. Pu-er, ēri : et : sēn-ex, -is : fundo, 3 : mult-us, -a, -um : lacrim-a, -ae, f.
11. Nos-ter, -tra, -trum : mil-es, -itīs, m. : fācile : sūpēro, 1 : host-is, -is : virt-ūs, -ūtīs.
12. Trēdēcim : naut-a, -ae, m. : vēnio, vēni, 4 : in : hic, haec, hoc : oppīd-um, -i, n.
13. Pu-er, -ēri : monstro, 1 : vi-a, -ae : sōr-or, -ōris.
14. Duōdēcim : vacc-a, -ae, f. : oc-cīdo, -cīdi, -cīsum, 3 : sub : fāg-us, -i : fulm-en, -itīs.
15. Aedīfīco, 1 : hic, haec, hoc : mūr-us, -i, m. : lāp-is, -īdis.
16. Āv-is, -is : canto, 1 : in : vīrīd-is, -e : silv-a, -ae, f.
17. Serv-us, -i : et : puell-a, -ae : carpo, 3 : flos, flōris : in : hort-us, -i.
18. Crass-us, -i, m. : fīo, factus sum, anom. : cons-ul, -ūtīs : a : civ-is, -is.
19. Orno, 1 : dōm-us, -ūs : pictūr-a, -ae.
20. Nunti-us, -i, m. : mitto, mīsi, missum, 3 : ad : Caes-ar, -āris : ab : incōl-a, -ae : hic, haec, hoc : oppīd-um, -i, n.

## EXERCISE XXI.

1. The priests were-sacrificing a huge bull to-Neptune.
2. The sailor and his-wife have-fallen into the water.
3. The Gauls were-routed by-the-valour of-the-Romans.
4. The wicked pirate has-demanded money from us.
5. These fields seem to-me very-fertile.
6. Caius has-broken the laws of-the-state.
7. The robber has-escaped from the city through-fear of-punishment.
8. The general will-lead his-forces down-from the mountains.
9. The wolf has-killed this girl, the daughter of-the-poet.
10. Nobody is-able to-live always without sorrow.
11. The soldiers waited-for their-companions at the river.
12. In-this way we-shall-be-able to-catch many fishes.
13. Pericles was dear to-the-Athenians and their-allies.
14. The sailors were-not frightened by-the-violence of-the-winds and waves.
15. Caesar was-leading his-forces across the bridge into the territory of-the-Suevi.
16. This king will-become wise.
17. The sheep love to-hear the shepherd's voice.
18. That poet feared the dangers of-the-sea.
19. Eleven sailors and two soldiers have-been-wounded.
20. The farmer has-killed eight snakes with-his-pitchfork.

## EXERCISE XXI.

1. Sacerd-os, -ōtis : immōlo, 1 : ing-ens, -entis, adj. : taur-us, -i, m. : Neptūn-us, -i.
2. Naut-a, -ae : et : ux-or, -ōris : cādo, cecīdi, 3 : in : āqu-a, -ae.
3. Gall-i, -orum, plu., m. : fūgo, 1 : virt-ūs, -ūtis : Rōmān-i, -orum, plu.
4. Imprōb-us, -a, -um : praed-o, -ōnis, m. : postūlo, 1. pēcūni-a, -ae : a : ěgo, pron.
5. Hic, haec, hoc : āger, agri, m. : vīdeor, dep., 2 : ěgo, pron. : fertīl-is, -e.
6. Cai-us, -i : viōlo, 1 : lex, lēgis : civīt-as, -ātis.
7. Latr-o, -ōnis : ef-fūgio, -fūgi, 3 : ex : urbs, urbis : tīm-or, -ōris : poen-a, -ae.
8. Dux, dūcis : dūco, 3 : cōpi-ae, -arum, plu. : de : mons, montis.
9. Lūp-us, -i : inter-ficio, -fēcī, 3 : hīc, haec, hoc : puell-a, -ae, f. : fili-a, -ae : pōēt-a, -ae.
10. Nēmo : possum, anom. : vīvo, 3 : semper : sīne : dōl-or, -ōris.
11. Mil-es, -ītis : expecto, 1 : cōm-es, -ītis : ad : flūm-en, -īnis.
12. Hic, haec, hoc : mōd-us, -i, m. : possum, anom. : cāpio, 3 : mult-us, -a, -um : pisc-īs, -is, m.
13. Perīcl-es, -is, m. : sum : cār-us, -a, -um : Athēniens-es, -ium, plu. : et : sōci-us, -i.
14. Naut-a, -ae, m. : non : terreo, 2 : vis, defect. : vent-us, -i : et : und-a, -ae.
15. Caes-ar, -āris : dūco, 3 : cōpi-ae, -arum, plu. : trans : pons, pontis : in : fīn-es, -ium, plu. : Suēv-i, -orum, plu.
16. Hic, haec, hoc : rex, rēgis, m. : fīo, anom. : sāpi-ens, -entis, adj.
17. Őv-is, -is : āmo, 1 : audio, 4 : vox, vōcis : past-or, -ōris.
18. Il-le, -la, -lud : pōēt-a, -ae, m. : tīmeo, 2 : pēricūl-um, -i : mār-e, -is.
19. Undēcim : naut-a, -ae, m. : et : du-o, -ae, -o : mil-es, -ītis, m. : vulnēro, 1.
20. Agrīcōl-a, -ae : inter-ficio, -fēcī, 3 : octo : angu-is, -is, c. : furc-a, -ae.



## EXERCISE XXII.

1. The anger of-the-king will-not frighten the brave sailors.
2. The city has-been-taken through-the-treachery of-the-citizens.
3. He-would-have-set-out yesterday with many friends.
4. The bears are-sleeping in caves, but soon they-will-wander through the woods.
5. The boys have-appeased the anger of-their-master with-gifts.
6. Caesar would-have-given a reward to-the-messenger.
7. The old-men were-sitting beneath this oak.
8. The robber has-pierced the body of-the-slave with-his-sword.
9. Our father will-point-out the way to-the-old-woman.
10. The maiden has-plucked roses and violets.
11. The dog was-guiding Homer, the blind poet.
12. Caesar has-been-accused by Brutus.
13. The girl is-writing a letter with-her-own hand.
14. We-will-send the old-men and the women across the river
15. The anger of-the-consul was very-great.
16. The master was-giving a prize to-the-good girl.
17. They-would-have-been-appeased with-a-gift.
18. This woman seems to-us to-be mad.
19. Socrates was-considered the wisest of-philosophers.
20. The slaves have-provided food for-their-master.



## EXERCISE XXII.

1. Īr-a, -ae : rex, rēgis : non : terreo, 2 : fort-is, -e : naut-a, -ae, m.
2. Urbs, urbis : cāpio, cēpi, captum, 3 : dōl-us, -i : cīv-is, -is.
3. Prō-fīciscor, -fectus sum, dep., 3 : hēri : cum : mult-us, -a, -um : āmic-us, -i, m.
4. Ūrs-us, -i : dormio, 4 : in : antr-um, -i : sed : mox : vāgor, dep., 1 : per : silv-a, -ae.
5. Pu-er, -ēri : plāco, 1 : ĩr-a, -ae : māgis-ter, -tri : dōn-um, -i.
6. Caes-ar, -āris : do, dēdi, 1 : praemi-um, -i : nunti-us, -i.
7. Sēn-ex, -is : sēdeo, 2 : sub : hic, haec, hoc : querc-us, -ūs, f.
8. Latr-o, -ōnis : trans-fīgo, -fīxi, 3 : corp-us, -ōris : serv-us, -i : glādi-us, -i.
9. Nos-ter, -tra, -trum : pā-ter, -tris, m. : monstro, 1 : vi-a, -ae : ān-us, -ūs.
10. Virg-o, -īnis : carpo, carpsi, 3 : rōs-a, -ae : et : viōl-a, -ae.
11. Cān-is, -is : dūco, 3 : Hōmēr-us, -i : caec-us, -a, -um : pōēt-a, -ae, m.
12. Caes-ar, -āris : accūso, 1 : a : Brūt-us, -i.
13. Puell-a, -ae : scribo, 3 : ēpistōl-a, -ae : su-us, -a, -um : mān-us, -ūs, f.
14. Mitto, 3 : sēn-ex, -is : et : mūli-er, -ēris : trans : flūvi-us, -i.
15. Īr-a, -ae, f. : cons-ul, -ūlis : sum : magn-us, -a, -um.
16. Māgis-ter, -tri : do, 1 : praemi-um, -i : bōn-us, -a, -um : puell-a, -ae, f.
17. Plāco, 1 : dōn-um, -i.
18. Hic, haec, hoc : mūli-er, -ēris, f. : vīdeor, dep., 2 : ēgo, pron. : sum : insān-us, -a, -um.
19. Sōcrāt-es, -is : hābeor, 2 : sāpi-ens, -entis, adj. : phīlōsōph-us, -i.
20. Serv-us, -i : praebeo, 2 : cīb-us, -i : dōmīn-us, -i.

## EXERCISE XXIII.

1. Many queens have-walked in this garden.
2. The boy and the girl have a rich father.
3. Caesar has-set-out to-day with the tenth legion.
4. The woman was-wishing to-see her-son.
5. The king read the letter with-the-greatest grief.
6. The shepherd's dog has-bitten the robber's leg.
7. The joy of-the-maiden is very-great.
8. The Remi have-sent hostages into Caesar's camp.
9. The judge's wife has-seen the king's sceptre.
10. The shepherd has-lived for-a-long-time in this cottage.
11. The citizens were-frightened by-the-anger of-the-priest.
12. We-have-given a book to-Caius, the son of-Balbus.
13. The sons love to-hear the sweet voice of-their-mother.
14. Caesar has-been-made consul by the Roman citizens.
15. Many ships come daily into this harbour.
16. The fear of-death will-not restrain good soldiers.
17. These boys have-broken the windows with-stones.
18. The enemy were-put-to-flight by the consul, Crassus.
19. Bad boys are-punished by good masters.
20. The soldiers were-lying-hid among the trees.

## EXERCISE XXIII.

1. Mult-us, -a, -um : rēgīn-a, -ae, f. : ambūlo, 1 : in : hic, haec, hoc : hort-us, -i, m.
2. Pu-er, -ēri : et : puell-a, -ae : hābeo, 2 : ōpūlent-us, -a, -um : pā-ter, -tris, m.
3. Caes-ar, -āris, m. : prō-ficiscor, -fectus sum, dep., 3 : hōdiē : cum : dēcīm-us, -a, -um : lēgī-o, -ōnis, f.
4. Mūli-er, -ēris : vōlo, anom. : vīdeo, 2 : fili-us, -i.
5. Rex, rēgis : lēgo, lēgi, 3 : ēpistōl-a, -ae : magn-us, -a, -um : dōl-or, -ōris, m.
6. Cān-is, -is : past-or, -ōris : mordeo, mōmordi, 2 : crūs, crūris : latr-o, -ōnis.
7. Laetīti-a, -ae, f. : virg-o, -inis : sum : magn-us, -a, -um.
8. Rem-i, -orum, plu. : mitto, mīsi, 3 : obs-es, -idis : in : castr-a, -orum, plu. : Caes-ar, -āris.
9. Ux-or, -ōris : jūd-ex, -icis : vīdeo, vīdi, 2 : scep-tr-um, -i : rex, rēgis.
10. Past-or, -ōris : vīv-o, vixi, 3 : diu : in : hic, haec, hoc : cās-a, -ae, f.
11. Cīv-is, -is, m. : terreo, 2 : ir-a, -ae : sācerd-os, -ōtis.
12. Do, dēdi, 1 : li-ber, -bri : Cai-us, -i : fili-us, -i : Balb-us, -i.
13. Fili-us, -i : āmo, 1 : audio, 4 : dulc-is, -e : vox, vōcis, f. : mā-ter, -tris.
14. Caes-ar, -āris, m. : fiō, factus sum, anom. : cons-ul, -ūlis : a : Rōmān-us, -a, -um : cīv-is, -is, m.
15. Mult-us, -a, -um : nāv-is, -is, f. : vēnio, 4 : quōtīdie : in : hic, haec, hoc : port-us, -ūs, m.
16. Tīm-or, -ōris : mors, mortis : non : cōerceo, 2 : bōn-us, -a, -um : mil-es, -itis, m.
17. Hic, haec, hoc : pu-er, -ēri, m. : frango, frēgi, 3 : fēnestr-a, -ae : lāp-is, -idis.
18. Host-is, -is, m. : fūgo, 1 : a : cons-ul, -ūlis : Crass-us, -i.
19. Māl-us, -a, -um : pu-er, -ēri, m. : pūnio, 4 : a : bōn-us, -a, -um : māgis-ter, -tri, m.
20. Mil-es, -itis : lāteo, 2 : inter : arb-or, -ōris.

## EXERCISE XXIV.

1. The enemy were-thrown-into-confusion by-the-sudden attack of-the-Roman soldiers.
2. A great victory was-gained yesterday by you, the consuls.
3. Xerxes invaded Greece with an immense army.
4. The barbarians were-driven-back by-the-va-lour of-our knights.
5. The ground was advantageous to-Caesar, but unfavourable to-the-enemy.
6. The Athenians have-surrounded the harbour with-a-wall.
7. Caesar was-slain in the Senate-house by the conspirators.
8. The king has-murdered some citizens, and he-has-thrown others into prison.
9. The slaves have-been-set-free through-the-kindness of-their-master.
10. The soldiers were-sent under the yoke.
11. Hector, the son of-Priam, slew Patroclus, the friend of-Achilles.
12. Romulus and Remus were-thrown into the river Tiber.
13. This boy is-called Jack.
14. The traveller drew his-sword, and killed the robber.
15. The queen has-given food to-the-wretched old-men.
16. The general would-have-slain the man with-his-sword.
17. A large fleet was-raised by Pompey.
18. They-have-been-called cowards by their-own friends.
19. The sailors were-launching the ship.
20. The soldiers have-dug a ditch around the camp.



## EXERCISE XXIV.

1. Host-is, -is, m. : perturbo, 1 : sūbīt-us, -a, -um : impēt-us, -ūs, m. : Rōmān-us, -a, -um : mil-es, -it̄is, m.
2. Magn-us, -a, -um : victōri-a, -ae, f. : rēporto, 1 : hēri : a : tu, *pron.* : cons-ul, -ūlis.
3. Xerx-es, -is : in-vādo, -vāsi, 3 : Graeci-a, -ae : cum : ing-ens, -entis, *adj.* : exercīt-us, -ūs, m.
4. Barbār-us, -i, m. : rē-pello, -pūli, -pulsum, 3 : virt-ūs, -ūtis : nos-ter, -tra, -trum : ěqu-es, -it̄is, m.
5. Lōc-us, -i, m. : sum : opportūn-us, -a, -um : Caes-ar, -āris : sed : ĩnīqu-us, -a, -um : host-is, -is.
6. Athēniens-es, -ium, *plu.* : cingo, *cinxi*, 3 : port-us, -ūs : mūr-us, -i.
7. Caes-ar, -āris, m. : inter-fīcio, -fēc̄i, -fectum, 3 : in : Cūri-a, -ae : a : conjūrāt-i, -orum, *plu.*
8. Rex, *rēgis* : něco, 1 : āli-us, -a, -ud : cīv-is, -is, m. : et : con-jīcio, -jēc̄i, 3 : āli-us, -a, -ud : in : carc-er, -ēris.
9. Serv-us, -i, m. : liběro, 1 : bēnignīt-as, -ātis : dōmīn-us, -i.
10. Mil-es, -it̄is, m. : mitto, *mīsi*, *missum*, 3 : sub : jūg-um, -i.
11. Hect-or, -ōris : fili-us, -i : Priām-us, -i : inter-fīcio, -fēc̄i, 3 : Patrocl-us, -i : āmīc-us, -i : Āchill-es, -is.
12. Rōmūl-us, -i, m. : et : Rēm-us, -i, m. : con-jīcio, -jēc̄i, -jectum, 3 : in : flūm-en, -ēnis : Tībēr-is, -is.
13. Hic, *haec*, *hoc* : pu-er, -ēri, m. : vōcor, 1 : Johānicūl-us, -i.
14. Viāt-or, -ōris : de-stringo, -strinx̄i, 3 : glādi-us, -i : et : oc-cīdo, -cīdi, 3 : latr-o, -ōnis.
15. Rēgīn-a, -ae : do, *dēdi*, 1 : cīb-us, -i : mīs-er, -ēra, -ērum : sēn-ex, -is, m.
16. Dux, *dūcis* : inter-fīcio, -fēc̄i, 3 : hōm-o, -ōnis : glādi-us, -i.
17. Magn-us, -a, -um : class-is, -is, f. : compāro, 1 : a : Pompēi-us, -i.
18. Vōcor, 1 : ignāv-us, -i : ab : su-us, -a, -um : āmīc-us, -i, m.
19. Naut-a, -ae : dēdūco, 3 : nāv-is, -is.
20. Mil-es, -it̄is : dūco, *dūxi*, 3 : foss-a, -ae : circum : castr-a, -orum, *plu.*



## EXERCISE XXV.

1. We are the sons of Balbus, the poet.
2. The night seems very long to the sick boy.
3. The girls were admiring the peacocks and the eagles.
4. A sudden sedition arose within the camp of the Carthaginians.
5. The ship will be shattered by the violence of the winds and of the waves.
6. The farmer was pointing out the dead lion to his son, Marcus.
7. The sailors threw themselves into the water.
8. We have walked in the gardens with our friends.
9. Ye would have given all the money to the messenger.
10. The robbers fled with their wives into the neighbouring woods.
11. The Germans have settled in Gaul on account of the fertility of the land.
12. Caesar will treat with the ambassadors about peace.
13. The foot-soldiers waited for the knights at the bridge.
14. The old man has lost his money.
15. The lioness will tear in pieces many lambs with her teeth.
16. The Helvetii set fire to their villages and private buildings.
17. Sulla and Marius had waged many wars.
18. Caesar threw up a wall from Lake Lemannus to Mount Jura.
19. The general drove in his chariot between the two lines.
20. The boys have been very diligent.

## EXERCISE XXV.

1. Sum : fili-us, -i : Balb-us, -i : pōēt-a, -ae.
2. Nox, noctis, f. : vīdeor, dep., 2 : long-us, -a, -um : ae-ger, -gra, -grum : pu-er, -ēri, m.
3. Puell-a, -ae : admīror, dep., 1 : pāv-o, -ōnis : et : āquīl-a, -ae.
4. Sūbīt-us, -a, -um : sēdīti-o, -ōnis, f. : co-ōrior, -ortus sum, dep., 4 : intra : castr-a, -orum, plu. : Poen-i, -orum, plu.
5. Nāv-is, -is : frango, 3 : vis, defect. : vent-us, -i : et : fluct-us, -ūs.
6. Agrīcōl-a, -ae : monstro, 1 : mortu-us, -a, -um : le-o, -ōnis, m. : fili-us, -i : Marc-us, -i.
7. Naut-a, -ae : prō-jīcio, -jēcī, 3 : se, reflex. pron. : in : āqu-a, -ae.
8. Ambūlo, 1 : in : hort-us, -i : cum : āmic-us, -i.
9. Do, dēdi, 1 : omn-is, -e : pęcūni-a, -ae, f. : nunti-us, -i.
10. Latr-o, -ōnis : fūgio, fūgi, 3 : cum : ux-or, -ōris : in : vicīn-us, -a, -um : silv-a, -ae, f.
11. Germān-i, -orum, plu. : con-sīdo, -sēdi, 3 : in : Galli-a, -ae : propter : fertilīt-as, -ātis : loc-us, -i.
12. Caes-ar, -āris : āgo, 3 : cum : lēgāt-us, -i : de : pax, pācis.
13. Pęd-es, -ītis : expecto, 1 : ěqu-es, -ītis : ad : pons, pontis.
14. Sěn-ex, -is : ā-mitto, -mīsi, 3 : pęcūni-a, -ae.
15. Leaen-a, -ae : dilānio, 1 : mult-us, -a, -um : agn-us, -i, m. : dens, dentis.
16. Helvēti-i, -orum, plu. : in-cendo, -cendi, 3 : vic-us, -i : et : privāt-us, -a, -um : aedifici-um, -i, n.
17. Sull-a, -ae : et : Māri-us, -i : gēro, gessi, 3 : mult-us, -a, -um : bell-um, -i, n.
18. Caes-ar, -āris : per-dūco, -duci, 3 : mūr-us, -i : a : lāc-us, -ūs : Lēmān-us, -i : ad : mons, montis : Jūr-a, -ae.
19. Dux, dūcis : pērēquīto, 1 : in : curr-us, -ūs : inter : du-o, -ae, -o : āci-es, -ēi, f.
20. Pu-er, -ēri, m. : sum, fui : dilīg-ens, -entis, adj.

Printed by T. and A. CONSTABLE, Printers to Her Majesty  
at the Edinburgh University Press

BY THE SAME AUTHOR

*Crown 8vo.*

*Tripertita.* A Course of Easy Latin Exercises for Preparatory Schools,  
arranged to suit the threefold division of the year.

FIRST SERIES. 2s. ; or in 3 Parts 1s. each.

SECOND SERIES. 3s. THIRD SERIES. 3s.

FOURTH SERIES. 2s.

LONGMANS, GREEN & CO.

LONDON, NEW YORK, AND BOMBAY











